### AN ABSTRACT OF THE DISSERTATION OF

### <u>Ricardo Miranda-González</u> for the degree of <u>Doctor in Philosophy</u> in <u>Botany and Plant</u> <u>Pathology</u> presented on <u>February 21, 2019</u>.

### Title: Lichen Studies of Tropical Dry Forest: A Systematic and Ecological Approach

Abstract approved:

Bruce McCune

In recent years, our ecological knowledge of tropical dry forests has increased dramatically. However, whole components of the ecosystem, like lichenized fungi, remain mostly unknown. Crustose lichens in these forests are so abundant, that they are responsible for the characteristic appearance of a "white bark forest" during the dry season. The aim of this dissertation is to incorporate lichens into our understanding of the functioning of tropical dry forests. Prior to this work, lichens in this ecosystem were not considered at all in ecological studies and only in recent years we started having a better understanding of what species are present. The thesis is divided in two sections: Chapters 2 and 3 deal with particular cases of lichen systematics, while chapters 4, 5 and 6 deal with ecological studies of lichens at the ecosystem level and how they interact with other organisms. All the chapters revolve around lichens of the tropical dry forest of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve in Mexico.

In Chapter 2, new collections of the supposedly extinct and doubtfully lichenized fungus genus *Polypyrenula* were found. Given that anatomical studies of the fresh collections were not congruent with its current systematic position, a molecular approach was followed using the genes ITS, mtSSU and nuLSU. Our molecular analysis demonstrated that the monospecific genus, previously included in the family Pyrenulaceae, belongs instead in the Trypetheliaceae, but outside the core genera in the family. We extend the distribution of *Polypyrenula* to South America, provided new information on its phorophytic associations, corroborated that it is a facultatively

lichenized fungus, and reinstated the name *Polypyrenula sexlocularis* as the correct name for the species.

In Chapter 3, one new genus and two new species of lichens in the family Graphidaceae were described based on morphological, chemical and molecular data of the genes ITS, mtSSU, and nuLSU. The new genus *Jocatoa* in the subfamily Graphidoideae is described to accommodate the orphan species *Medusulina texana*. While the new species *Gymnographopsis corticola* and *Redonographa parvispora* are described in the subfamily Redonographoideae, together being the only two known corticolous species in the subfamily. A phylogenetic analysis including all the genera in the family Graphidaceae, with available sequences, is presented to accommodate the new genus and to validate for the first time the position of *Gymnographopsis*. Diagnostic anatomical and ecological characters are discussed for Redonographoideae. *Gymnographopsis* is newly reported to the Northern Hemisphere.

In Chapter 4, we estimate the total lichen biomass at the ecosystem level. Calculations were based on the bark area of trees, density of different sizes of trees per hectare, dry mass of lichens per unit area, and the percentage of lichen cover per tree. The epiphytic lichen biomass in the forest was 1.30 to 1.92 t/ha, of which 180 kg per hectare were located on the lowest 2.5 m of the main trunk of the trees. Lichen biomass represents 59 percent of the foliar biomass in the system, suggesting a significant ecological role that so far is unexplored. To our knowledge, this is the first time that a lichen biomass estimate is provided for an ecosystem in which crustose lichens are the dominant growth form.

In Chapter 5, the lichen consumption component of herbivory in the tropical dry forest was analyzed and compared to the leaf herbivory component. Lichen herbivory rates were calculated using high definition photographs of permanent microplots across a four-year period. The annual rate of lichen consumption was 11.5%, with no significant difference between years, even in the presence of catastrophic events like the category 4 hurricane Patricia. Lichen biomass annual consumption per hectare represents 28.5% of the biomass lost to total herbivory when considering leaf folivory (chewing) and lichenivory together. The results show that lichen consumption is an established and regular process in the forest dynamics of the tropical dry forest. A discussion on the animals responsible for lichen herbivory is presented.

In Chapter 6, caterpillars of a moth species of the family Psychidae were discovered living inside mobile bags made from silk and completely covered with small pieces of lichens. The lichens used as construction material for the caterpillar bags were identified with molecular techniques and compared to a newly generated database of genetic barcodes for the lichens in the area. Of the approximately 300 lichen species expected to occur in the area, only five of them were used by the caterpillars. There was a strong selectivity for micro-foliose lichens of the family Physciaceae, even though they represent a small fraction of the mostly crustose lichens present in the forest.

In this dissertation new aspects in the study of tropical dry forest were revealed. Lichens that were previously ignored were shown to be diverse, abundant and key components in the dynamics of the ecosystem. Lichens revealed levels of biomass comparable with the biomass of leaves in the forest and were consumed at similar rates. Preliminary data from this dissertation points towards a major component of the trophic web of the ecosystem that is sustained by lichens. Of particular importance is the potential of lichens to maintain the functionality of the ecosystem during the extended dry seasons. We suggest that the crustose lichen component should not be underestimated *a priori* in ecological studies, especially in areas with significant lichen cover. ©Copyright by Ricardo Miranda-González February 21, 2019 All Rights Reserved

### Lichen Studies of Tropical Dry Forest: A Systematic and Ecological Approach

by Ricardo Miranda-González

### A DISSERTATION

submitted to

Oregon State University

in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

Presented February 21, 2019 Commencement June 2019 Doctor of Philosophy dissertation of <u>Ricardo Miranda-González</u> presented on <u>February</u> 21, 2019

APPROVED:

Major Professor, representing Botany & Plant Pathology

Head of the Department of Botany & Plant Pathology

Dean of the Graduate School

I understand that my dissertation will become part of the permanent collection of Oregon State University libraries. My signature below authorizes release of my dissertation to any reader upon request.

Ricardo Miranda-González, Author

### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I want to thank Bruce McCune for all his support during these long years, for always having the time to talk and for being this amazing and inspiring scientist. I also want to thank Pat Muir and Bruce for opening their family and house and for giving cheerful encouragement and lovable Thanksgiving celebrations.

This adventure into a different country and culture was only possible because all the help and friendship from Andy and Alison Moldenke. From everyday advice to a place to stay or a long and fascinating conversation, thank you so much!

I want to thank my committee members Bruce McCune, Andy Moldenke, Andy Jones, Taal Levi and Chris Still for their support, patience and for helping me become a better scientist. Many thanks to the BPP community and specially to Dianne Simpson, Carleen Nutt, Angela Link-Perez, Blaine Baker and John Fowler for all their help.

Robert Lücking convinced me to use molecular techniques and Ivania Cerón Souza in concert with Andy Jones, taught me those techniques in the lab, opening the door for the first time to an exciting new world of research. This dissertation would be completely different without their push.

Special thanks to the McCune lab for all the fun and for maintaining and amazing and friendly environment: Elisa DiMeglio, Abby Glauser, Joe DiMeglio, Robert Smith, Nijmah Ali, Kaleigh Spickerman, Jade Marks, Claudia Corvalán, Bailey Rodgers, Leon Rogers. I greatly appreciate how easy and fun was to talk with Elisa DiMeglio, Carolina Páez Piña, Claudia Corvalán and Melinda Guzmán. Thanks to Felipe Campos Cerda for sharing this incredible adventure and for always being there. Thanks to my family for all their patience and encouragement.

This dissertation would not be possible without the Chamela Biological Station and its personnel. Thanks to Enrique Ramirez who taught me how to take photographs in the field and always provided great conversations during lunch. Special thanks to María de los Ángeles Herrera Campos for all her support and enthusiasm while studing the lichens of Mexico. Francisco Mora Ardilla helped with tree identification.

Financial support for my PhD was provided by the Mexican government via CONACYT (Reg. 217222) and SEP (scholarship BC-2239. Este artículo se ha realizado con el apoyo de beca de la Secretaría de Educación Pública y del Gobierno Mexicano) and by Oregon State University and the Botany & Plant Pathology Department. Colateral funding for field work was provided to M. A. Herrera Campos by PAPIIT-UNAM (project IN225808, Programa de Apoyo a Proyectos de Investigación e Innovación Tecnológica) and CONABIO (Proyect FB1647/JF157 "Inventario y base de datos de los líquenes de la selva seca de Jalisco").

### CONTRIBUTION OF AUTHORS

Chapter 2: All authors participated in preliminary discussions and reviewed the manuscript. André Aptroot found the samples belong to the genus *Polypyrenula* and reviewed the type collection. Adam Flakus contributed with specimens and data from Bolivia.

Chapter 3: All authors participated in preliminary discussions, contributed herbarium collections, and reviewed the manuscript. Robert Lücking found the link between samples of the study area and *Medusulina texana*.

Chapters 4 and 5: Bruce McCune participated with long discussions, analysis of data and reviewed the manuscripts.

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1. INTRODUCTION	1
CHAPTER 2. THE IDENTITY, ECOLOGY AND DISTRIBUTION OF	
POLYPYRENULA (ASCOMYCOTA: DOTHIDEOMYCETES): A NEW MEMBER (	OF
TRYPETHELIACEAE REVEALED BY MOLECULAR AND ANATOMICAL DAT	ГA
	5
Abstract	6
Introduction	6
Materials and Methods	7
Anatomical studies	7
Taxon sampling	7
DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing	8
Phylogenetic analysis	9
Results	9
Taxonomy	9
Phylogenetic analysis	. 14
Discussion	. 14
References	. 17
Tables	. 21
Figures	. 22
Appendices	. 24
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW	
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE	26
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE	. 26 . 27
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction	. 26 . 27 . 27
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS JOCATOA (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS JOCATOA (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing Phylogenetic analysis	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing Phylogenetic analysis Results	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing Phylogenetic analysis Results Phylogenetic analysis	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31 . 31
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing Phylogenetic analysis Results Phylogenetic analysis	. 26 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 32
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS JOCATOA (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing Phylogenetic analysis Results Phylogenetic analysis Taxonomy	. 26 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 32 . 42
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing Phylogenetic analysis Results Phylogenetic analysis Taxonomy Discussion	26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 32 . 42 . 42
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS JOCATOA (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE	. 26 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 32 . 42 . 42 . 44
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing Phylogenetic analysis Results Phylogenetic analysis Taxonomy Discussion Subfamily Redonographoideae Subfamily Graphidoideae	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 32 . 42 . 42 . 42 . 44 . 45
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE	. 26 . 27 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 32 . 42 . 42 . 42 . 44 . 45 . 49
CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS <i>JOCATOA</i> (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Anatomical studies Taxon sampling DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing Phylogenetic analysis Results Phylogenetic analysis Taxonomy Discussion Subfamily Redonographoideae Subfamily Graphidoideae References Tables	. 26 . 27 . 29 . 29 . 29 . 30 . 30 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 31 . 32 . 42 . 42 . 44 . 45 . 49 . 50

# TABLE OF CONTENTS (Continued)

# Page

CHAPTER 4. THE WEIGHT OF THE CRUST: LICHEN BIOMASS ESTIMA	ATION
FOR TROPICAL DRY FORESTS	59
Abstract	60
Introduction	60
Materials and Methods	
Study area	63
Lichen dry mass per unit area	64
Lichen biomass and cover estimations per tree	64
Lichen biomass estimation of the lowest 2.5 m of all trees per ha	
Lichen biomass estimation for all tree strata per ha	
Results	
Discussion	
Lichen biomass estimate at the stand level	
Ecosystem implications of a high lichen biomass	
Comparison to other ecosystems	71
References	73
Tables	
Figures	
Appendices	83
CHAPTER 5. THE OVERLOOKED PRIMARY PRODUCERS: LICHEN	
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO	REST
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO	DREST 84
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract	DREST 84 85
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract	DREST 84 85 85 87 87
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis	DREST 84 85 85 87 87 87 87
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory Results	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory Results Discussion	DREST 84 85 85 85 87 87 87 88 89 89 90 91 91 92
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory Results Discussion Lichen herbivory as a constant stochastic process	DREST 84 85 85 87 87 87 87 88 89 89 90 90 90 91 92 92
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory Results Discussion Lichen herbivory as a constant stochastic process Hurricane effect in lichen herbivory	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory Results Discussion Lichen herbivory as a constant stochastic process Hurricane effect in lichen herbivory	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory Results Discussion Lichen herbivory as a constant stochastic process Hurricane effect in lichen herbivory Lichen herbivory in the ecosystem context References	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract	DREST 
HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FO Abstract Introduction Materials and Methods Study area Microplot analysis Herbivory between years and hurricane effect Herbivory within years Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory Results Discussion Lichen herbivory as a constant stochastic process Hurricane effect in lichen herbivory Lichen herbivory in the ecosystem context References Tables Figures	DREST 

# TABLE OF CONTENTS (Continued)

# <u>Page</u>

CHAPTER 6. LICHENS USED AS CONSTRUCTION MATERIAL FOR	
LEPIDOPTERA'S HOUSING: A MOLECULAR APPROACH TO A WIDE	ESPREAD
AND HIGHLY SELECTIVE INTERACTION	108
Abstract	109
Introduction	109
Materials and Methods	111
Study area	111
Field observations	112
Lichen analysis of bags	112
Caterpillar identification	
Results	
Caterpillar Biology	
Lichen component of the bags	115
Specificity of lichen species in the local lichenobiota context	
Discussion	117
Lichen specificity	117
Benefits of living in a lichen bag	119
Caterpillar and lichen ID	120
References	122
Tables	127
Figures	128
Appendices	131
CHAPTER 7. CONCLUSIONS	133
BIBLIOGRAPHY	

Figure	Page
2.1 Polypyrenula sexlocularis	
2.2 Phylogeny of the family Trypetheliaceae	22
3.1 Phylogeny of the family Graphidaceae	48
3.2 Gymnographopsis corticola	49
3.3 Holotype of <i>Redonographa parvispora</i>	50
3.4 Jocatoa texana	51
4.1 View of the study area	78
4.2 Linear regressions in this study	79
5.1 Herbivory signs on lichens and other common patterns	98
5.2 Subsample of a typical microplot	100
5.3 Graphical representation of the Repeated Measures Analyses	101
6.1 Caterpillar general biology	124
6.2 Lichen species used by caterpillars in bag construction	125
6.3 Lichen component of the bags	126

### LIST OF FIGURES

### LIST OF TABLES

Table Pa	<u>age</u>
2.1. GenBank accession numbers of new sequences generated in this study	20
3.1. GenBank accession numbers of new sequences generated in this study	47
4.1 Estimated tree density and lichen biomass on trees per DBH category	76
4.2 Lichen studies of biomass at the stand level with an emphasis in tropical areas	. 77
5.1 Results of the three independent Repeated Measures Analyses	97
6.1 Cover percent of lichen species used as material for each bag construction 1	123

### LIST OF APPENDICES

Appendix	<u>Page</u>
2.1. GenBank accession numbers of all sequences used in this study	23
3.1. GenBank accession numbers of all sequences used in this study	52
3.2. Phylogeny of the family Graphidaceae	55
4.1 Dry mass per unit area for common lichens in the study area	80
5.1 Visual representation of the timing for each microplot's photograph	. 102
5.2 Area (percentage) of lichen herbivory per microplot	. 104
6.1 New sequences generated in this study	. 127
6.2 Operational taxonomic units of lichens used in bags construction	128

### CHAPTER 1. INTRODUCTION

Ricardo Miranda-González

Ecological studies of lichenized fungi at the ecosystem scale are rare for tropical ecosystems. However, data from temperate and desert areas have demonstrated the large-scale ecological importance of lichens. Lichens are the main food for several animal groups, including cervids (Ward & Marcum 2005), snails (Asplund et al. 2010) and other invertebrates (Gerson & Seaward 1977, Krantz & Walter 2009). Given their high abundance in some areas (Boucher & Stone 1992, Berryman & McCune 2006, Nelson et al. 2013), lichens not only support an extensive trophic network (Gerson & Seaward 1977), but also contribute in mineral cycling (Pike 1978), nitrogen input (Jones & Shachak 1990) and habitat for other organisms (Gerson & Seaward 1977) at the ecosystem scale.

Given historical reasons and the higher complexity of tropical ecosystems, studies of tropical lichens are still dominated by a much-needed inventory and systematic approach. The hundreds of lichen species described in recent years and the development of high-quality monographic treatments (Aptroot et al. 2008, Lücking 2008, Herrera-Campos et al. 2016), are still a drop in the bucket when compared to the complexity and diversity of tropical lichens (Lücking et al. 2014). Nonetheless, these continuous advances are the framework that allows the study of novel ecological interactions, and eventually, a better understanding of the ecological role of lichens in the ecosystem functioning of the tropics.

Among tropical ecosystems, the tropical dry forests (TDF) are widespread and represents 42% of the forested tropical land in the world (Murphy & Lugo 1986, 1995). They are characterized by an extended dry season of three to eight months in which more than 50% of the trees lose their leaves completely. Tropical dry forests have a mean annual precipitation of 400–2000 mm, a mean annual temperature above 25 °C, and an elevation from sea level to 2000 m (Trejo & Dirzo 2000, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2005, Portillo-Quintero & Sánchez-Azofeifa 2010).

However, compared to tropical rain forests, TDFs are well behind in terms of scientific research, conservation strategies, and public awareness (Miles et al. 2006,

Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013a). Fortunately, in recent years, several publications have improved our understanding of these ecosystems (Bullock et al. 1995, Noguera et al. 2002, Dirzo et al. 2011, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013b). In particular, the creation of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve (CCBR) in the Pacific Coast of Mexico has contributed extensively to the current knowledge of TDFs. The CCBR is the most intensively studied TDF in the Neotropics (Jaramillo et al. 2011) and its scientific productivity includes more than 600 scientific papers and more than 350 research theses since its creation in 1971 (Ayala 2011, Miranda-González 2012).

The Reserve sustains 1149 species of plants (Lott & Atkinson 2006, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013a) and more than 2200 species of arthropods (Rodríguez-Palafox & Corona 2002, García Aldrete & Anaya 2004). However, by the year 2010, the only lichen species recorded for the Reserve was *Cresponea leprieurii*, collected in 1985 and studied by Egea & Torrente (1993). During the last decade and in collaboration with other researches from Mexico and Germany, the number of known lichen species for the Reserve has increase to about 300 (Miranda-González 2012, Barcenas-Peña 2016, Herrera-Campos et al. 2017). A high proportion of those species are new to science or are in need of deep systematic treatments (Herrera-Campos et al. 2019, see Chapters 2 and 3 of this dissertation).

Although our recent efforts provide a better understanding of the lichen component of TDFs, we known relatively little about their ecology or their interactions with other organisms. This is surprising given that lichens in these forests are so abundant that crustose lichens are responsible for the characteristic appearance of a "white bark forest" during the dry season.

In this dissertation, I explore some of the ecological functions of crustose lichens at the ecosystem scale. Particularly, I quantify lichen biomass in the forest (Chapter 4), and annual rates of lichen consumption by invertebrates (Chapter 5), and compare these to the total biomass and herbivory of leaves per hectare of forest. Lastly, I describe the highly specific use of lichens by caterpillars in the construction of mobile bag-shaped domiciles (Chapter 6).

## CHAPTER 2. THE IDENTITY, ECOLOGY AND DISTRIBUTION OF POLYPYRENULA (ASCOMYCOTA: DOTHIDEOMYCETES): A NEW MEMBER OF TRYPETHELIACEAE REVEALED BY MOLECULAR AND ANATOMICAL DATA

Ricardo Miranda-González, André Aptroot, Robert Lücking, Adam Flakus, Alejandrina Barcenas-Peña & María de los Angeles Herrera-Campos

Target journal: The Lichenologist

#### Abstract

We report several new collections of the monospecific genus *Polypyrenula*, a supposedly extinct and doubtfully lichenized fungus, currently classified in the Pyrenulaceae. Our anatomical studies reveal that it is facultatively lichenized. Morphologically, the structure of its hamathecium suggests a closer relation with Dothideomycetes than with Eurotiomycetes. Our molecular analysis demonstrated its inclusion in Trypetheliaceae, but outside the core genera in the family. We extend the distribution of *Polypyrenula* to South America, provide new information on its phorophytes associations, and reinstate the name *Polypyrenula sexlocularis* as the current correct name for this species. Key words: *albissima*, Bolivia, lichen, Mexico, tropical dry forest.

### Introduction

Recent studies in the family Pyrenulaceae have shown a strong need of revision at the genus level; for instance, the genus *Pyrenula* (with the largest number of species in the family) is not monophyletic, while most of the other sequenced genera in the family are nested within *Pyrenula s.l.* (Gueidan et al. 2008, 2016; Aptroot, 2012; Weerakoon et al. 2012). One of the genera without DNA data is the monospecific *Polypyrenula* which is placed only provisionally in Pyrenulaceae (Hawksworth, 1983, 1985; Harris, 1995; Lumbsch & Huhnford, 2010).

*Polypyrenula albissima* (A. Massal.) Aptroot is only known from its type collection that consists of two small pieces collected by Fée almost 200 years ago. The taxon was believed to be extinct and doubtfully lichenized (Aptroot, 1991; Gueidan et al. 2016), although Hawksworth (1983) suggested it might have been associated with *Trentepohlia*. The species is unique in having ascospores with a pronounced basal euseptum (formed from the septal plate) followed by 3-4 distosepta (lacking a septal plate and formed from the endospore), but given the bad state of the type collection, its hamathecium has not been studied in detail (Hawksworth, 1983). This combination of septa, together with the poorly preserved type collection, has provoked several nomenclatural changes over the years. As a result, *P. albissima* currently has six synonyms within five different genera (Aptroot, 1991).

Usually each type of ascospore septation is diagnostic at the genus, family or even order level (Hawksworth, 1983; Aptroot, 2012; Sweetwood, 2012,). Some families like Pyrenulaceae and Trypetheliaceae have species with both eusepta and distosepta but the eusepta are reduced instead of pronounced (Aptroot, 1991, 2008; Sweetwood, 2012). The ascospores of *P. albissima* resemble some species of *Splanchnonema* (Pleosporales: Pleomassariaceae) that have a pronounced submedium euseptum in addition to distosepta (Barr, 1982).

In this study we found several new collections of *Polypyrenula* which allowed us to study the material in detail. Given our findings in the hamathecium structure, we considered it more likely for *Polypyrenula* to belong to Trypetheliaceae in Dothideomycetes than to Pyrenulaceae in Eurotiomycetes. Our objectives were to provide a phylogenetic placement of this taxon using molecular data and to fill the gaps in our understanding of its nomenclature, anatomy and ecology.

### **Materials and Methods**

#### Anatomical studies

Specimens were studied using standard techniques in an Olympus SZ61 dissecting microscope and an Olympus BX41 compound microscope, both connected to a NIKON D5300 digital camera. Sections were mounted and measured in tap water. KOH and IKI reagents were used at 10% and 0.3% respectively following Bungartz (2002).

#### Taxon sampling

New sequence data of the genes ITS, mtSSU and nuLSU were obtained from two samples of *Polypyrenula albissima* collected from Mexico. Initial BLAST showed members of Trypetheliaceae as the closest relatives. Two analyses were performed: 1) We included our nuLSU sequences in the analysis of Wijayawardene et al. (2014) to place the new sequences within Dothideomycetes and within Trypetheliaceae (data not shown). 2) We based the final analysis on sequences from recent papers of Trypetheliaceae (Nelsen et al. 2014; Hyde et al. 2016; Lücking et al. 2016) with an emphasis on the basal lineages of the family. We included a total of 171 sequences, 85 of mtSSU and 86 of nuLSU, for 82 ingroup species, including representatives from all the genera of Trypetheliaceae currently published in GenBank (Appendix 2.1). The *Cladosporium cladosporoides* group was selected as outgroup following Nelsen et al. (2014) and Lücking et al. (2016).

### DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing

Total DNA was isolated from the new collections using the Sigma-Aldrich REDExtract-N-Amp Plant PCR Kit (St. Louis, Missouri, U.S.A.) following the manufacturer's instructions, except only two perithecia per sample were used in 15  $\mu$ l of extraction buffer followed by 15  $\mu$ l of dilution buffer. The whole ITS and portions of mtSSU and nuLSU were amplified and sequenced using the following primers: ITS1F/ITS4 (Gardes & Bruns 1993; White et al. 1990), mrSSU1/mrSSU3R (Zoller et al. 1999), and AL2R/LR6 (Mangold et al. 2008; Vilgalys & Hester, 1990) respectively.

Each 10  $\mu$ l PCR reaction consisted of 5  $\mu$ l R4775 Sigma-Aldrich REDExtract-n-Amp PCR Ready Mix, 0.5  $\mu$ l of each primer (10  $\mu$ M), 3  $\mu$ l water, and 1  $\mu$ l undiluted DNA. The PCR cycling conditions for ITS were: 94 °C for 5 min, followed by 35 cycles of 94 °C for 30 s, 52 °C for 45 s, and 72 °C for 105 s, followed by 72 °C for 5 min. The PCR cycling conditions for mtSSU and nuLSU were: 95 °C for 5 min, followed by 35 cycles of 95 °C for 1 min, 53 °C (for mtSSU) or 57 °C (for nuLSU) for 1 min, and 72 °C for 105 s, followed by 72 °C for 10 min. 2  $\mu$ l of each PCR products were visualized on 1.5% TBA agarose gel stained with GelRed (Biotium). Single bands were cleaned directly from PCR products with ExoSAP-IT ® for PCR product cleanup (Affymetrix, Santa Clara, CA, USA). If double bands appeared the rest of the PCR product was gelextracted and cleaned with GELase (Epicentre Biotechnologies, Madison, Wisconsin, U.S.A.) following manufacturer's instructions. Samples were sent to be sequenced at Eurofins MWG Operon LLC (Louisville, KY). Each 12  $\mu$ l reaction consisted of 2.4  $\mu$ l primer (at 10  $\mu$ M), 2  $\mu$ l undiluted PCR product cleaned with ExoSAP and 7.6  $\mu$ l water or 2.4  $\mu$ l primer (at 10  $\mu$ M) and 9.6  $\mu$ l DNA cleaned with GELase.

### Phylogenetic analysis

New sequences were edited in Geneious v.8.1.9 (Kearse et al., 2012). All sequences of mtSSU and nuLSU were aligned independently using the multiple sequence alignment algorithm MAFFT (Katoh et al. 2005). Ambiguously aligned columns were removed using trimAl v1.2 (Capella-Gutierrez et al., 2009) with automatic settings. A maximum likelihood (ML) analysis of all genes partitioned by locus was performed in the RAxML-HPC BlackBox 8.2.10 (Stamatakis, 2014), with 552 bootstrapping replicates as automatically determined by RAxML using a saturation criterion. Furthermore, a Bayesian analysis was performed in MrBayes v.3.2.6 (Huelsenbeck & Ronquist, 2001), with two independent runs of two million generations each, resampling every 1000 trees, 25% burn-in, and heated chains of 0.2. Both analyses were done with the GTRGAMMA model and run on the Cipres Gateway server (Miller et al. 2010). Single locus analyses were performed to visually test for topological incongruence. The final Bayesian tree was plotted using Geneious and edited in Photoshop CS6.

### Results

#### Taxonomy

*Polypyrenula sexlocularis* (Müll. Arg.) D. Hawksw. (see Typification remarks below) (Fig. 2.1)

=Microthelia sexlocularis Müll. Arg., Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. nat. Genève 30(3): 38 (1888).

=Polythelis sexlocularis (Müll. Arg.) Clem., Gen. fung. (Minneapolis): 173 (1909).
Non Verrucaria epidermidis var. albissima Ach. (1809); sometimes as Verrucaria epidermidis var. albissima Fée, Essai crypt. écorc.: 84 (1824);
Sagedia albissima (Fée) A. Massal., Ric. auton. Lich. Crost.: 161 (1852);

Pyrenula albissima (Fée) Trevis., Spighe e Paglie.: 18 (1853);
Polypyrenula albissima (A. Massal.) Aptroot, Bibliotheca Lichenologica 44: 102 (1991);
sometimes wrong as Polypyrenula albissima (Fée) Aptroot.

Type. WEST INDIES. On *Croton cf. linearis* ("Crotonis Cascarillae"). Fée s.n. (holotype, G).

Thallus ecorticate, endoperidermal, thin, whitish grey to brownish, without pseudocyphellae, black hypothallus sometimes present at contact points with other lichens. Photobiont trentepohlioid, but not always present. Perithecia solitary, erumpent from the substratum, sometimes partly covered by bark cells, 0.2–0.35 mm wide; usually with a well-defined involucrellum and then 0.35-0.55(0.65) mm in total. Ostiole apical, brownish-black up to 0.06 mm wide. Perithecial wall without crystals, proper exciple apically and laterally carbonized but basally only reddish brown. Hamathecium not inspersed, IKI-, pseudoparaphyses branched and anastomosed,  $0.5-1.4 \mu m$  in diameter, no septation seen in water at 400×, embedded in a gelatinous matrix. Asci bitunicate, subcylindrical, tholus not amyloid, ocular chamber wide and rounded, (6)8 spored, 62-70×15 µm, not seen after discharge. Ascospores biseriate in the asci, elongate-ellipsoid, with rounded ends, reddish brown (greyish in KOH) but basal cell frequently paler, 20–  $30(35) \times 5.8 - 8.7$  (means = 24.58, 7.29; standard deviations = 3.1, 0.65; n = 45), with 1(2) pronounced and transverse basal euseptum that may constrict the cell, 3-5transversal distosepta; basal euseptum forming first, followed by the distosepta, then later the pigmentation, endospore thick up to 1.3 µm, lumina rounded to angular but not astrothelioid, spore wall smooth, gelatinous sheath not seen. Anamorph not seen.

Chemistry. UV-, no substances detected by TLC.

*Remarks*. Most of the ascospores had a pronounced basal euseptum, nonetheless, it was common to see ascospores from the same perithecium with the euseptum reduced (Fig. 2.1H). Two ascospores of different thalli had two pronounced basal eusepta instead of one (Fig. 2.1D). Previously, Hawksworth (1983) found 4–6 spores per ascus, but our

samples agreed with Müller Argoviensis' (1888) description in having (6)8 spores per ascus.

*Distribution and ecology.* Previously only known for the type collection which was stated as "in America" and growing on the tree *Croton cascarilla* (L.) L. (Fée, 1837). Hawksworth (1983) proposed the name *C. cascarilla* was misapplied to *C. linearis* Jacq., he used the distribution of the phorophyte as well as the work of Fée at that time to suggest the West Indies as the origin of the type collection. In the present work new collections of *P. sexlocularis* were found in the Pacific Coast of México and in Bolivia.

All the new samples were associated to some degree with dry areas, especially with the tropical dry forests. This ecosystem typically consists of more than 50% of deciduous trees, an extended dry season of three to eight months, mean annual precipitation between 400–2000 mm, mean annual temperature above 25 °C, and an elevation from sea level to 2000 m (Trejo & Dirzo, 2000; Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2005; Portillo-Quintero & Sánchez-Azofeifa, 2010). Interestingly, most of this ecosystem in the Neotropics happens to be in Mexico followed by Bolivia, with important areas in the West Indies as well (Portillo-Quintero & Sánchez-Azofeifa, 2010).

In Mexico, *P. sexlocularis* is a rare species mostly found in secondary forests, with only one out of seven samples found in pristine forest. It was associated with the following phorophytes: *Apoplanesia paniculata* C. Presl, *Caesalpinia caladenia* Standl., *Gliricidia sepium* (Jacq.) Walp., *Heliocarpus pallidus* Rose, and *Leucaena lanceolata* S. Watson. Most samples were found at elevations below 340 m, but one Bolivian sample (M. Kukwa 11367) was found at 1500 m.

*Typification remarks.* Over the years this taxon has accumulated a series of misconceptions that probably started by misapplying Fée's work. Fée (1824) mentions the taxon *Verrucaria epidermidis* var. *albissima* Ach., not as a new variety but simply as a new record for America (eventually it was found to be a misidentification). Later, he mentioned the species again, saying asci were not present in his collection and suggesting

it might be just an immature state of his new species *Verrucaria cascarilla* Fée; nonetheless, he kept both species as separate entities in his work (Fée, 1837).

Massalongo (1852) studied Fée's sample of *V. epidermidis* var. *albissima* and made the new combination *Sagedia albissima* (Ach.) A. Massal. (he made no connection with *V. cascarilla* though). Interestingly he found spores in Fée's sample and provided illustrations in his Figure 316. The spores were fusiform with pointed ends, with three distosepta and without euseptum, the hamathecium was shown as not anastomosed and mostly unbranched. This description is not conspecific with *V. epidermidis* var. *albissima* Ach. nor with *P. sexlocularis*. Therefore, his new combination should not be applied to either species. In fact, the description does not fit Fée's either, which suggests a mixed collection. The description of *S. albissima* resembles a species of *Pyrenula* and in fact was recombined into *Pyrenula albissima* (Ach.) Trevis. (Trevisan, 1953). Currently the identity of this taxon remains unknown, but it should be considered as described by Massalongo with the current name *Pyrenula albissima* (A. Massal.) Trevis.

On the other hand, Müller (1888) found that the type collection of *V. cascarilla* was a mix of seven species, three already known: *Pseudopyrenula diluta* (Fée) Müll. Arg., *Arthopyrenia cinchonae* (Ach.) Müll. Arg. (now *Constrictolumina cinchonae* (Ach.) Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & Aptroot) and *Pyrenula guayaci* (Fée) Müll. Arg. (now *Parapyrenis guayaci* (Fée) Aptroot); and four new species: *Microthelia dominans* Müll. Arg., *Arthopyrenia feeana* Müll. Arg. (now *Anisomeridium feeanum* (Müll. Arg.) R.C. Harris), *Porina cascarilla* Müll. Arg. and *Microthelia sexlocularis* Müll. Arg. (now *Polypyrenula sexlocularis*).

Müller Argoviensis separated each species from the type collection of *V. cascarilla* and designated two pieces of bark as the type collection of *M. sexlocularis*. Unfortunately, he chose Fée's immature collection of *V. epidermidis* var. *albissima* as the anamorph state of *M. sexlocularis*. Müller Argoviensis was aware of Fée's misidentification and proceeded to use the name *V. epidermidis* var. *albissima* Fée to differentiate it from the Acharius species. It is beyond our knowledge how he decided the anamorph was related to *M. sexlocularis* versus any of the other species in the *V. cascarilla* mix collection, or if he was aware of Massalongo's description of *S. albissima*. The fact is that the name *V. epidermidis* var. *albissima* Fée is illegitimate, both because it was not Fée's intention to describe a new variety and because the name was already in use by Acharius. In the unlikely case that an anamorph piece of that collection is conspecific with *P. sexlocularis*, the epithet *albissima* should not take priority over *sexlocularis*.

Clements (1909) made the new combination *Polythelis sexlocularis* (Müll. Arg.) Clem., which was not accepted by Zahlbruckner (1922); instead he accepted *M. sexlocularis* and included in the synonymies the illegitimate *V. epidermidis* var. *albissima* Fée (citing an illustration of *V. epidermidis* var. *quassiaecola* Fée) along with the unrelated *S. albissima* and *Pyrenula albissima*. This contribution perpetuated the confusion that lead to the combination of *Polypyrenula albissima* (A. Massal.) Aptroot (Aptroot, 1991). The current name of this taxon should be *P. sexlocularis* as described by Hawksworth (1985).

Specimens studied. Mexico: Jalisco: La Huerta, Chamela Biological Station (CBS), 300m W of Tejón trail 600 m, 19°30'11''N, 105°2'52''W, pristine tropical dry forest, May 2010, elev. 44 m, *Miranda 1791* (MEXU). Surrounding areas of CBS: Ejido Santa Cruz, 19°35'57''N, 105°2'55'W, secondary tropical dry forest, Oct 2010, elev. 118 m, *Miranda 2736* (MEXU); ibid., very disturbed tropical dry forest, 19°35'22''N, 105°2'4'W, elev. 144 m, *Miranda 3823, 3828, 3829, 3886* (MEXU); Ejido Caimán, secondary tropical dry forest, Oct 2010, 19°28'3''N, 105°56'11'W, elev. 54 m, *Miranda 2539* (MEXU). **Bolivia**: *Dept. Santa Cruz*: Prov. Cordillera, PNANMI Kaa-Iya del Gran Chaco, near Peto Blanco, park guard's station, 18°56'26''S, 60°22'39''W, Chiquitano forest, 5 Dec. 2011, elev. 340 m, *A. Flakus 23655* (LPB, KRAM); Prov. Guarayos, RN de Vida Silvestre Ríos Blanco y Negro, Plan de Manejo AISU, 15°09'13''S, 62°47'57''W, lowland Amazon forest, elev. 240 m, 24 July 2009, leg. *A. Flakus 13730 & P. Rodriguez* (LPB, KRAM); *Dept. Tarija*: Prov. Burnet O'Connor, 28 km from Entre Ríos, near Soledad, 21°41'00"S, 64°07'29"W, Tucumano-Boliviano montano forest, elev. 1500 m, 11 Aug. 2012, *M. Kukwa 11367*.

#### Phylogenetic analysis

New sequences recovered in this study are two of ITS, two of mtSSU and two of nuLSU (Table 2.1). The combined data set consisted of 82 ingroup species (Appendix 2.1) and 838 unambiguously aligned characters (357 from mtSSU and 481 from nuLSU). The final topology (Fig. 2.2) was consistent with previous works (Nelsen et al. 2014; Lücking et al. 2016).

Our analysis showed that *P. sexlocularis* belongs in the Trypetheliaceae, in the same basal part of the family as the recently included species of *Bogoriella*, *Constrictolumina*, *Julella* and *Novomicrothelia*. *Polypyrenula* and *Alloarthopyrenia italica* formed a sister loosely supported clade, nonetheless, we consider their relation as tentative given that they were united by a long branch and showed conflict among loci. Using only nuLSU data *Polypyrenula* was instead closer to *Nigrovothelium* but without support.

#### Discussion

An excellent description of *Polypyrenula sexlocularis* (as *Polythelis sexlocularis*) was provided by Hawksworth (1983), but unfortunately the sample was so damaged that he could not study in detail the hamathecium. He suggested that the delicate tapering of the interascal filaments was very similar to the true paraphyses of *Pyrenula* and placed the genus in Pyrenulaceae. Based on Hawksworth's description Harris (1989) and Aptroot (1991) thought that the hamathecium was better described as cellular pseudoparaphyses and moved the genus to Requienellaceae. Finally, Harris (1995) decided to restrict Requienellaceae to *Requienella*, which is currently in Sordariomycetes: Xylariales (Jaklitsch et al. 2016), and moved *Polypyrenula* back to the Pyrenulaceae.

Our observations showed that the hamathecium of the new collections of *P*. *sexlocularis* is more consistent with traberculate pseudoparaphyses (thin interascal filaments that are anastomosed, branched and without visible septation at  $400 \times$ ) which supports its inclusion in Trypetheliaceae. Even though is no longer wise to cut the type collection to compare, the description by Müller Argoviensis (1888, as *Microthelia sexlocularis*) states that the interascal filaments were anastomosed ("*connexæ*").

We have no doubt that the new specimens belong to *Polypyrenula sexlocularis* and that the type was collected in a community similar to the new specimens. The unique ascospores are diagnostic. Furthermore, Fée's type collection of *V. cascarilla* was a mix of several species in the genera *Constrictolumina*, *Anisomeridium*, *Porina*, *Parapyrenis*, *Pseudopyrenula*, and *Polypyrenula* (Müll. Arg., 1888), which, with the exception of *Parapyrenis*, are part of the core community of lichens surrounding the new collections of *P. sexlocularis* in Mexico.

In our phylogenetic analysis *P. sexlocularis* is not part of what was historically known as Trypetheliaceae, instead it is positioned at the base of the family. Interestingly, *P. sexlocularis* shares with these basal lineages an ecorticate thallus, exposed black perithecia, euseptate spores (in part) that are not astrothelioid, and often a weakly to nonlichenized thalli (Nelsen et al. 2014; Aptroot & Lücking 2016; Hyde et al. 2016; Lücking et al. 2016). Nonetheless, *Polypyrenula* is the only genus in the family with pronounced eusepta in combination with distosepta.

Currently, the family Trypetheliaceae has 17 recognized genera (Hyde et al. 2016; Lücking et al. 2016; this paper), more than 400 species and c. 800 predicted species, making it the second largest family of tropical corticolous lichens (Aptroot et al. 2016). In particular, the basal lineages in the family are poorly understood and have few DNA sequences available, which partly explain the lack of support in the base of the phylogeny. For instance, more species of *Constrictolumina* are needed to establish the monophyly of the genus, that consists of at least two unresolved groups: the species closer to *Constrictolumina cinchonae* and the ones closer to *Constrictolumina malaccitula* (previously known as *Arthopyrenia bifera*).

Our current analysis was not able to replicate the results of Ertz et al. (2015) that proposed the lichenicolous family Polycoccaceae as sister to Trypetheliaceae in the order Trypetheliales. Instead, the sequences of Polycoccaceae clustered as a group inside Trypetheliaceae. We excluded those sequences in this paper as the result was sensitive to the number of species of Trypetheliaceae included in the analysis and showed incongruence when comparing single locus vs. combined loci analyses. The only combination that resulted in a separation of both families was when we included few species of Trypetheliaceae and only nuLSU sequences. Given that only nuLSU sequences are available for members of Polycoccaceae, it is possible that a future analysis with more loci and better representation of both the Polycoccaceae and the basal lineages of Trypetheliaceae would show them as separate families.

For this paper we decided to include in our analyses the ITS sequences of *P*. *sexlocularis,* regardless of the infrequent use of the ITS region in this family. Even though the ITS is the official genetic barcode of fungi (Schoch et al. 2012), the number of sequences for pyrenocarpous lichens is extremely under-represented. The use of ITS in broad phylogenies may represent a problem because its high variability makes unambiguous alignments difficult, which might be the reason why recent works in Dothideomycetes did not include this gene (Hyde, 2013; Nelsen et al. 2009, 2011, 2014; Wijayawardene et al. 2014). Regardless of this, the ITS region appears to be quite informative, and a database with ITS sequences would allow the inclusion of these species in floristic, environmental and ecological studies as well. We strongly encourage other researchers to include the ITS gene in their studies of pyrenolichens.

With the recent collections, *P. sexlocularis* should no longer be considered extinct. Most of the samples in Mexico were found in disturbed forests, suggesting that this particular species might be able to adapt to the current conditions of tropical dry forest: small relicts of pristine areas surrounded by a majority of secondary forests (Quesada et al. 2009). Contrary to the ecosystem as a whole (Janzen, 1988; Portillo-Quintero & Sánchez-Azofeifa, 2010), this lichen may not be particularly endangered. *Polypyrenula sexlocularis* should be considered a rare species, but given that it was found in Mexico, West Indies and Bolivia it is expected to occur throughout the Neotropics in forested ecosystems with a dry season.

### References

- Aptroot, A. 1991. A monograph of the Pyrenulaceae (excluding *Anthracothecium* and *Pyrenula*) and the Requienellaceae, with notes on the Pleomassariaceae, the Trypetheliaceae and Mycomicrothelia (lichenized and non-lichenized Ascomycetes). *Bibliotheca Lichenologica* 44: 1–178.
- Aptroot, A. 2012. A world key to the species of *Anthracothecium* and *Pyrenula*. *Lichenologist* 44: 5–53.
- Aptroot, A., Lücking, R., Sipman, H. J. M., Umaña, L. & Chaves, J. L. 2008. Pyrenocarpous lichens with bitunicate asci: A first assessment of the lichen biodiversity inventory in Costa Rica. *Bibliotheca Lichenologica* 97: 1–162.
- Aptroot, A. & Lücking, R. 2016. A revisionary synopsis of the Trypetheliaceae (Ascomycota: Trypetheliales). *Lichenologist* 48: 763–982.
- Aptroot, A., Caceres, M. S. E., Johnston, M. K. & Lücking, R. 2016. How diverse is the lichenized fungal family Trypetheliaceae (Ascomycota: Dothideomycetes)? A quantitative prediction of global species richness. *Lichenologist* 48: 983–994.
- Bungartz, F. 2002. Introduction. In: Lichen Flora of the Greater Sonoran Desert Region (Nash, T. H. III, Ryan, B. D., Gries, C., & Bungartz, F. eds.): 1–53. Lichens Unlimited, Arizona State University, Tempe, Arizona.
- Barr, M. E. 1982. On the Pleomassariaceae (Pleosporales) in North America. *Mycotaxon* 15: 349–383.
- Capella-Gutiérrez, S., Silla-Martínez, J. M. & Gabaldón, T. 2009. trimAl: a tool for automated alignment trimming in large-scale phylogenetic analyses. *Bioinformatics* 25: 1972–1973.
- Clements, F. E. 1909. The genera of Fungi. H. W. Wilson, Minneapolis.
- Ertz, D., Diederich, P., Lawrey, J. D., Berger, F., Freebury, C. E., Coppins, B.,
  Gardiennet, A. & Hafellner, J. 2015. Phylogenetic insights resolve Dacampiaceae (Pleosporales) as polyphyletic: *Didymocyrtis* (Pleosporales, Phaeosphaeriaceae) with *Phoma*-like anamorphs resurrected and segregated from *Polycoccum* (Trypetheliales, Polycoccaceae fam. nov.). *Fungal Diversity* 74: 53-89.
- Fée, A. L. A. 1824—25. *Essai sur les Cryptogames des écorces exotiques officinales*. Paris: F. Didot.
- Fée, A. L. A. 1837. Essai sur les Cryptogames des écorces exotiques officinales. Deuxieme partie. Supplément et révision. Paris: F. Didot.
- Gardes, M. & Bruns T. D. 1993. ITS primers with enhanced specificity for basidiomycetes – application to the identification of mycorrhizae and rusts. *Molecular Ecology* 2: 113–118.

- Gueidan, C., Villaseñor, C. R., De Hoog, G. S., Gorbushina, A. A., Untereiner, W. A. & Lutzoni, F. 2008. A rock-inhabiting ancestor for mutualistic and pathogen-rich fungal lineages. *Studies in Mycology* 61: 111–119.
- Gueidan, C., Aptroot, A., Cáceres, M. E. S. & Binh, N. Q. 2016. Molecular phylogeny of the tropical lichen family Pyrenulaceae: contribution from dried herbarium specimens and FTA card samples. *Mycological Progress* 15: 1–21.
- Harris, R. C. 1989. A sketch of the family Pyrenulaceae (Melanommatales) in Eastern North America. *Memoirs of the New York Botanical Garden* 49: 74–107.
- Harris, R. C. 1995. *More Florida lichens including the 10c tour of the pyrenolichens*. Richard Harris, New York.
- Hawksworth, D. L. 1983. *Polythelis*, an overlooked genus of tropical Pyrenulaceae with eu-and distoseptate ascospores. *Lichenologist* 15: 151–156.
- Hawksworth, D. L. 1985. A redisposition of the species referred to the ascomycete genus *Microthelia. Bulletin of the British Museum (Natural History), Botany series* 14: 43– 181
- Huelsenbeck, J. P. & Ronquist, F. 2001. MRBAYES: Bayesian inference of phylogeny. *Bioinformatics* 17: 754–755.
- Hyde, K. D., Jones, E. B. G., Liu, J.-K., Ariyawansa, H., Boehm, E., Boonmee, S., Braun, U. Chomnunti, P., Crous, P. W., et al. 2013. Families of Dothideomycetes. *Fungal Diversity* 63: 1–313.
- Hyde, K. D., Hongsanan, S., Jeewon, R., Bhat, D. J., McKenzie, E. H. C., Jones, E. B. G., Phookamsak, R., Ariyawansa, H. A., Boonmee, S., et al. 2016. Fungal diversity notes 367–490: taxonomic and phylogenetic contributions to fungal taxa. *Fungal Diversity* 80: 1–270.
- Jaklitsch, W. M., Gardiennet, A. & Voglmayr, H. 2016. Resolution of morphology-based taxonomic delusions: Acrocordiella, Basiseptospora, Blogiascospora, Clypeosphaeria, Hymenopleella, Lepteutypa, Pseudapiospora, Requienella, Seiridium and Strickeria. Persoonia 37: 82–105.
- Janzen, D. H. 1988. Management of habitat fragments in a tropical dry forest: growth. Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden 75: 105–116.
- Katoh, K., Kuma, K. I., Toh, H. & Miyata, T. 2005. MAFFT version 5: improvement in accuracy of multiple sequence alignment. *Nucleic Acids Research* 33: 511–518.
- Kearse, M., Moir, R., Wilson, A., Stones-Havas, S., Cheung, M., Sturrock, S., Buxton, S., Cooper, A., Markowitz, S., Duran, C., Thierer, T., Ashton, B., Mentjies, P. & Drummond, A. 2012. Geneious Basic: an integrated and extendable desktop software platform for the organization and analysis of sequence data. *Bioinformatics* 28: 1647–1649.
- Lücking, R., Nelsen, M. P., Aptroot, A., De Klee, R. B., Bawingan, P. A., Benatti, M. N., Binh, N. Q., Bungartz, F., Cáceres, M. E. S., et al. 2016. A phylogenetic framework for reassessing generic concepts and species delimitation in the lichenized family Trypetheliaceae (Ascomycota: Dothideomycetes). *Lichenologist* 48: 739–762.
- Lumbsch, H. T. & Huhndorf, S. M. 2011. Myconet Volume 14. Part One. Outline of Ascomycota—2009. Part Two. Notes on Ascomycete Systematics. Nos. 4751–5113.
- Mangold, A., Martín, M. P., Lücking, R. & Lumbsch, H. T. 2008. Molecular phylogeny suggests synonymy of Thelotremataceae within Graphidaceae (Ascomycota: Ostropales). *Taxon* 57: 476–486.

Massalongo, A. B. 1852. Ricerche sull'autonomia dei licheni crostosi. Frizerio, Verona.

- Miller M. A., Pfeiffer, W. & Schwartz, T. 2010. Creating the CIPRES Science Gateway for inference of large phylogenetic trees. In: *Proceedings of the Gateway Computing Environments Workshop (GCE)*, 14 Nov. 2010, New Orleans, LA. Pp. 1-8.
- Müller, (Argoviensis) J. 1888. Pyrenocarpeae Féeanae in Féei Essai (1824) et Supplément (1837) editae e novo studio speciminum originalium expositae et in novam dispositionem ordinatae. *Mémoires de la Société de Physique et d'Histoire Naturelle de Genève* 30:1–45
- Nelsen, M. P., Lücking, R., Grube, M., Mbatchou, J. S., Muggia, L., Rivas Plata, E. & Lumbsch, H. T. 2009. Unravelling the phylogenetic relationships of lichenised fungi in Dothideomyceta. *Studies in Mycology* 64: 135–144.
- Nelsen, M. P., Lücking, R., Mbatchou, J. S., Andrew, C. J., Spielmann, A. A. & Lumbsch, H. T. 2011. New insights into relationships of lichen-forming Dothideomycetes. *Fungal Diversity* 51: 155–162.
- Nelsen, M. P., Lücking, R., Aptroot, A., Andrew, C. J., Cáceres, M. E. S., Rivas Plata, E., Gueidan, C., da Silva Canêz, L., Knight, A., Ludwig, L. R., Mercado-Díaz, J. A., Parnmen, S. & Lumbsch, H. T. 2014. Elucidating phylogenetic relationships and genus-level classification within the fungal family Trypetheliaceae (Ascomycota: Dothideomycetes). *Taxon* 63: 974–992.
- Portillo-Quintero, C. A. & Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A. 2010. Extent and conservation of tropical dry forests in the Americas. *Biological Conservation* 143: 144–155.
- Quesada, M., Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A., Alvarez-Añorve, M., Stoner, K. E., Avila-Cabadilla, L., Calvo-Alvarado, J., Castillo, A., Espírito-Santo, M. M., Fagundes, M., Fernandes, G. E., Gamon, J., Lopezaraiza-Mikel, M. Lawrence, D., Cerdeira Morellato, L. P., Powers, J. S., Neves, F. S., Rosas-Guerrero, V., Sayago, R. & Sánchez-Montoya, G. 2009. Succession and management of tropical dry forests in the Americas: Review and new perspectives. *Forest Ecology and Management* 258: 1014–1024.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A., Quesada, M., Rodríguez, J. P., Nassar, J. M., Stoner, K. E., Castillo, A., Garvin, T., Zent, E. L., Calvo-Alvarado, J. C., Kalacska, M. E. R., Fajardo, L., Gamon, J. A. & Cuevas-Reyes, P. 2005. Research priorities for Neotropical dry forests. *Biotropica* 37: 477–485.
- Schoch, C. L., Seifert, K. A., Huhndorf S., Robert, V. Spouge, J. L., Levesque, C. A., Chem, W. & Fungal Barcoding Consortium. 2012. Nuclear ribosomal internal transcribed spacer (ITS) region as a universal DNA barcode marker for Fungi. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 109: 6241–6246.
- Stamatakis A. 2014. RAxML Version 8: A tool for Phylogenetic Analysis and Post-Analysis of Large Phylogenies. *Bioinformatics* 30: 1312–1313.
- Sweetwood, G., Lücking, R., Nelsen, M. P. & Aptroot, A. 2012. Ascospore ontogeny and discharge in megalosporous Trypetheliaceae and Graphidaceae (Ascomycota: Dothideomycetes and Lecanoromycetes) suggest phylogenetic relationships and ecological constraints. *Lichenologist* 44: 277–296.
- Trejo, I. & Dirzo, R. 2000. Deforestation of seasonally dry tropical forest: a national and local analysis in Mexico. *Biological Conservation* 94: 133–142.
- Trevisan, V. 1853. Spighe e Paglie. Padova.

- Vilgalys, R. & Hester, M. 1990. Rapid genetic identification and mapping of enzymatically amplified ribosomal DNA from several Cryptococcus species. *Journal* of Bacteriology 172: 4238–4246.
- Weerakoon, G., Aptroot, A., Lumbsch, H. T., Wolseley, P. A., Wijeyaratne, S. C. & Gueidan, C. 2012. New molecular data on Pyrenulaceae from Sri Lanka reveal two well-supported groups within this family. *Lichenologist* 44: 639–647.
- White, T. J., Bruns, T., Lee, S. & Taylor, J. 1990. Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. In: *PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications* (Innis, N., Gelfand, D., Sninsky, J. & White, T. Eds.): 315–322. Academic Press.
- Wijayawardene, N. N., Crous, P. W., Kirk, P. M., Hawksworth, D. L., Boonmee, S., Braun, U., et al. 2014. Naming and outline of Dothideomycetes–2014 including proposals for the protection or suppression of generic names. *Fungal Diversity* 69: 1–55.

Zahlbruckner, A. 1922. Catalogus Lichenum Universalis. Vol. 1. Bornträger, Leipzig.

Zoller, S., Scheidegger, C. & Sperisen, C. 1999. PCR primers for the amplification of mitochondrial small subunit ribosomal DNA of lichen-forming ascomycetes. *Lichenologist* 31: 511–516.

**Table 2.1** GenBank accession numbers of new sequences generated in this study. All samples from Mexico.

Species name	Voucher	DNA number	ITS	mtSSU	nuLSU
Polypyrenula sexlocularis	Miranda 1791	RMG057	GB	GB	GB
P. sexlocularis	Miranda 3886	RMG058	GB	GB	GB


**Figure 2.1** *Polypyrenula sexlocularis*. A, B) thallus. C) section of perithecia showing Trentepohlioid algae. D) hamathecium showing anastomosed pseudoparaphyses and spore with two eusepta. E) ascus. F, G) spores. H) spore with reduced euseptum. Scale bars: A, B = 1 mm; C = 100  $\mu$ m; D–H = 10  $\mu$ m. Collection numbers: A, C, E, F, G *Miranda 2736*; B, D *Miranda 1791*; H *Miranda 2539*.





Taxon	Country	Voucher	DNA number	nuLSU	mtSSU	Group
Alloarthopyrenia italica Phukhams., Camporesi, Ariyaw. & K.D. Hyde	e Italy	E. Camporesi IT122 (MFLU)	MFLU 15-0399	KX655550	KX655555	ingroup
Aptrootia elatior (Stirt.) Aptroot	New Zealand	Knight O61815 (OTA)	MPN560B	KM453754	KM453821	ingroup
Aptrootia robusta (P.M.McCarthy & Kantvilas) Aptroot	Australia	Lumbsch 20012 (F)	MPN235B	KM453755	KM453822	ingroup
Aptrootia terricola (Aptroot) Lücking, Umaña & Chaves	Costa Rica	Lücking 17211 (F)	HTL1501	KM453756	DQ328995	ingroup
Architrypethelium nitens (Fée) Aptroot	Panama	Lücking 27038 (F)	MPN257	KM453757	KM453823	ingroup
Architrypethelium uberinum (Fée) Aptroot	Brazil	Nelsen s.n. (F)	MPN489	KM453758	-	ingroup
Astrothelium aff. crassum (Fée) Aptroot	Brazil	Cáceres 6011 (F)	MPN335	KM453761	KM453827	ingroup
Astrothelium aff. megaspermum (Mont.) Aptroot & Lücking	Philippines	Rivas Plata 2093 (F)	MPN190	KM453787	KM453852	ingroup
Astrothelium aff. sepultum Mont.	Peru	Nelsen 4001a (F)	MPN63C	GU327714	GU327690	ingroup
Astrothelium carassense Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & Marcelli	Brazil	Lücking 31004 (F)	MPN438	KM453784	KM453849	ingroup
Astrothelium cinereorosellum (Kremp.) Aptroot & Lücking	Philippines	Rivas Plata 2110 (F)	MPN191	KM453809	KM453873	ingroup
Astrothelium cinnamomeum (Eschw.) Müll. Arg.	Costa Rica	Lücking 15322b (DUKE)	AFTOL110	AY584652	AY584632	ingroup
Astrothelium crassum (Fée) Aptroot	Peru	Nelsen s.n. (F)	MPN98	GU327710	GU327685	ingroup
Astrothelium degenerans (Vain.) Aptroot & Lücking	Ecuador	Rivas Plata 4065 (F)	MPN397	KM453773	KM453838	ingroup
Astrothelium degenerans (Vain.) Aptroot & Lücking	Panama	Lücking 27109 (F)	MPN267	KM453770	KM453835	ingroup
Astrothelium diplocarpum Nyl.	Nicaragua	Lücking 28529 (F)	MPN210	KM453781	KM453846	ingroup
Astrothelium endochryseum (Vain.) Aptroot & Lücking	Brazil	Lücking 31088 (F)	MPN436	KM453772	KM453837	ingroup
Astrothelium floridanum Zahlbr. ex M. Choisy	Panama	Lücking 27131a (F)	MPN304	KM453811	KM453876	ingroup
Astrothelium giggntosporum (Müll Arg.) Aptroot & Lücking	Panama	Lücking 33037 (F)	MPN590	KM453786	KM453851	ingroup
Astrothelium grossum Müll Arg	Panama	Lücking 27045 (F)	MPN259	KM453769	KM453834	ingroup
Astrothelium grossum Müll Arg	Brazil	Cáceres & Antroot 11137 (E)	MPN703	KM453765	-	ingroup
Astrothelium grossum Müll, Arg	Fiii	Lumbsch 20556h (E)	MPN770	KM453766	KM/53831	ingroup
Astrothelium laevithallinum Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & Marcelli	Brazil	Lücking 31061 (F_SP)	MPN///2	KM453771	KM//53836	ingroup
Astrothelium leucoconicum Nyl	Poru	Nelsen 4000c (E)	MPN//2	KM453764	KM453830	ingroup
Astrothelium leucocessile Lücking M.P. Nelsen & Antroot	Panama	Lücking 27059 (F)	MDN 258	KM453762	KM453838	ingroup
Astrothelium leucosessile Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & Aptroot	Prozil	Cácoros & Antroot 11201 (E)	MDNI712	KN4453702	KN453020	ingroup
Astrothelium macrocarpum (Eóo) Aptropt & Lücking	Banama	Lücking 27077 (E)	MDN260	KN4453805	KIVI433803	ingroup
Astrothelium maristocnorum (Mont & Bosch) Antroot & Lücking	Philippipos	Pives Plata 2109 (E)		KN1433703	KIVI433623	ingroup
Astrothelium neogalbineum (R. C. Harris) Antroot & Lücking	Brazil	Cáceres & Antroot 11100 (E)	MDN711	KM/153812	KM453850	ingroup
Astrothelium neoinspersum Antroot	Poru	Nelsen s.n. (E)	MPN62	KM453802	KM453866	ingroup
Astrothelium nitidiussulum (Nul.) Antroot & Lücking	Prozil	Cácoros & Antroot 11207 (E)		KN4453802	KN1453000	ingroup
Astrothelium noricianum Lücking M.P. Nelsen & Antroot	Didzii	Nelsen 4000d (E)	MPN52C	KM453783	KM453848	ingroup
Astrothelium obtectum Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & Benatti	Brazil	Lücking 31242 (E)	MPN/22	KM453767	KM453832	ingroup
Astrothelium pulcharrimum (Ećo) Antroot & Lücking	Banama	Lücking 27046 (E)	MDNI212	KN453707	KN4453652	ingroup
Astrothelium nunula (Ach.) Antroot & Lücking	Colombia	Lücking 26305 (F)	MPN224	KM453815	KM453880	ingroup
Astrothelium nurnurgscens (Müll Arg.) Antroot & Lücking	Peru	Nelsensn (F)	MPN53C	KM453782	KM453847	ingroup
Astrothelium robustum Müll Arg	Costa Rica	Mercado-Díaz 586 (F)	MPN754	KM453760	KM453826	ingroup
Astrothelium sanauinarium (Malme) Antroot & Lücking	Brazil	Cañez 3133 (CGMS_E)	MPN765	KM453788	KM453853	ingroup
Astrothelium scorizum (Müll Arg.) Antroot & Lücking	Brazil	Lücking 29814 (F)	MPN336	KM453808	KM453872	ingroup
Astrothelium subcatervarium (Malme) Antroot & Lücking	Peru	Nelsen 4009a (F)	MPN97	GU327729	GU327707	ingroup
Astrothelium subscorig Elakus & Antroot	Nicaragua	Lücking 28640 (F)	MPN217	KM453813	KM453878	ingroup
Astrothelium variolosum (Ach.) Müll. Arg.	Peru	Nelsen s.n. (F)	MPN43	KM453768	KM453833	ingroup
Bathelium lineare (C W Dodge) B C Harris	Vietnam	Gueidan 2078 (F)	MPN741	KM453774	KM453839	ingroup
Bathelium madrenoriforme (Eschw.) Trevis	Brazil	Lücking 23290 (F)	MPN354	KM453775	KM453840	ingroup
Bathelium norinosporum Lücking M.P. Nelsen & Gueidan	Vietnam	Gueidan 3040 (F)	MPN743	KM453776	KM453841	ingroup
Bathelium tuberculosum (Makhija & Patw.) R C Harris	India	Lumbsch 197397 (F)	MPN81	KM453777	KM453842	ingroup
Bogoriella hemisphaerica (Müll Arg.) Aptroot & Lücking	Nicaragua	Lucking 28641 (E)	MPN102	GU327719	GU327605	ingroup
Bogoriella miculiformis (Nyl. ex. Müll. Arg.) Aptroot & Lücking	Nicaragua	Lücking 28637 (F)	MPN101B	GU327710	GU327696	ingroup
Bogoriella minutula (7ablbr.) Aptroot & Lücking	Thailand	Nelsen s.n. (E)	MPN567		KM453856	ingroup
Constrictoluming cinchonge (Ach.) Lücking M.P. Nelsen & Antroot	Brazil	Lücking 29583 (F)	MPN333	IN872351	IN872349	ingroup
Constrictolumina cinchonae (Ach.) Lücking, M.D. Nelsen & Aptroot	Brazil	Lücking c.p. (E)	MDN/417	VN462750	VN//E202E	ingroup
Constrictoluming malaccitula (Nyl.) Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & Aptroot	Thailand	Nelsen s n (E)	MPN574	-	KM453824	ingroup
Constrictolumina nanochis (Ach) Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & Aptroot	Prozil	Lücking 20594 (E)	MDNI224	-	101972250	ingroup
Districtionaria prononans (Nyl.) Antropy M.P. Nelson & Aptroot	Vopozuola	Lücking 25364 (F)	MDNI250	111072332	JN072330	ingroup
Information proponens (Nyl.) Aptroot, M.P. Nelsen & Edexing			MDNE 47	11087403	1007412	ingroup
Juleila juliaciosa (Stizello, ex Amola) R.C.Hams	U.S.A.		IVIPIN347	JN667400	JIN00/412	ingroup
Marcolaria purpuring (Nul) Aptrost Nolson & Paramon	Prozil		MDNI2224	KNA4E 2700	KIVI433034	ingroup
Nigrovothelium tronicum (Ach.) Lücking, M.D. Nolson & Astrost		Nelson s n (E)	MDN130	KIV1433790	KIV1433055	ingroup
Neuromicrothelia elassa (Antroot) Antroot M.D. Nelson & History	D.J.A.	Cácaros & Antrost 11931 (E)	MDNIZ00	KN4453704	KIVI433003	ingroup
Novomicrothelia oleosa (Aptroot) Aptroot, N.P. Nelsen & Lucking	DidZii	Nolson 4007a (5)		CU227724	KIVI40385/	ingroup
Relymaridium albacinaraum (Kromp.) B.C. Harris	Prozil	Lücking c.n. (E)	MDNI420	GU52//21	KN462050	ingroup
Polymeridium estangetum (Ned.) D.C.Harris	Vapazusta	Lucking S.II. (F)	MDNI250	NIVI403/95	KIVI403858	ingroup
Polymenulum catapastum (Nyl.) K.C.Harris	Venezuela	Lucking 20052 (F)	IVIPIN358	JIN88/402	KIVI453859	ingroup
Polypyrenula sexiocularis (Iviuli, Arg.) D. Hawksw.	Movice	Miranda 2886 (MEVU)		GP GP	GP CP	ingroup
Provpyrenula sexioculuris (Null. Arg.) D. Hawksw.	Vapazuala		MDNI262	VNAF2707	UD KNAF2061	ingroup
Pseudopyrenula diluta (Fée) Müll Ara	Brazil	Lücking 20002 (F)	MPN697	KM452709	KW423863	ingroup
I SEGRED TO THE MINUTE TO CONTROL ALS.	I MINEN	- ENGLINE STOOD II I		01.1CCT191.10		

Lücking 24079 (F)

Nelsen 4082b (F)

Lücking 27053 (F)

Lücking 27014r1 (F)

MPN106

MPN391

MPN292

MPN293

Thailand

Panama

Panama

U.S.A.

Pseudopyrenula endoxanthoides Vain.

Pseudopyrenula subgregaria Müll. Arg.

Pseudopyrenula subgregaria Müll. Arg.

Pseudopyrenula subnudata Müll. Arg.

GU327724 GU327699 ingroup

KM453799 KM453863 ingroup

 KM453800
 KM453864
 ingroup

 KM453801
 KM453865
 ingroup

### Appendix 2.1 GenBank accession numbers of all sequences used in this study.

## Appendix 2.1 (Continued).

Taxon	Country	Voucher	DNA number	nuLSU	mtSSU	Group
Trypethelium eluteriae Spreng.	India	Lumbsch 19701a (F)	MPN111	GU327726	KM453874	ingroup
Trypethelium foveolatum Müll. Arg.	Argentina	Lücking 30515 (F)	MPN351	KM453816	KM453881	ingroup
Trypethelium inamoenum Müll. Arg.	Thailand	Lücking 24125 (F)	MPN228	KM453810	KM453875	ingroup
Trypethelium platyleucostomum Makhija & Patw.	Argentina	Lücking 30512 (F)	MPN349	KM453806	KM453870	ingroup
Trypethelium rubroplatystomum ined.	Peru	Nelsen s.n. (F)	MPN54	KM453807	KM453871	ingroup
Trypethelium sprengelii Ach	U.S.A.	Nelsen 4169 (F)	MPN382	KM453803	KM453867	ingroup
Trypethelium subeluteriae Makhija & Patw.	Peru	Nelsen s.n. (F)	MPN49C	KM453818	KM453882	ingroup
Viridothelium tricolor Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & N. Salazar	Panama	Lücking 27125 (F)	MPN268	KM453778	KM453843	ingroup
Viridothelium tricolor Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & N. Salazar	Venezuela	Lücking 32241 (F)	MPN399	KM453779	KM453844	ingroup
Viridothelium tricolor Lücking, M.P. Nelsen & N. Salazar	Panama	Nelsen s.n. (F)	MPN646	KM453780	KM453845	ingroup
Viridothelium virens (Tuck. ex Michener) Lücking et al.	U.S.A.	Nelsen s.n. (F)	MPN497	KM453820	KM453884	ingroup
Viridothelium vonkonratii Lücking, Naksuwankul & Lumbsch	Fiji	Lumbsch 20551a (F)	MPN764	KM453817	-	ingroup
Cladosporium cladosporioides (Fresen.) G.A.de Vries				DQ678057	FJ190628	outgroup
Dothiora cannabinae Froid.				DQ470984	FJ190636	outgroup
Hortaea werneckii (Horta) Nishim. & Miyaji				GU301818	GU561844	outgroup
Macrophomina phaseolina (Tassi) Goid.				DQ678088	FJ190645	outgroup
Mycosphaerella punctiformis (Pers.) Starbäck				DQ470968	FJ190611	outgroup
Myriangium duriaei Mont. & Berk.				DQ678059	AY571389	outgroup

# CHAPTER 3. THE NEW GENUS *JOCATOA* (GRAPHIDACEAE) AND NEW INSIGHTS INTO SUBFAMILY REDONOGRAPHOIDEAE

Ricardo Miranda-González, Robert Lücking, Alejandrina Barcenas-Peña & María de los Angeles Herrera-Campos

Target journal: The Bryologist

#### Abstract

One new genus and two new species of Graphidaceae are described from the tropical dry forests of Mexico, based on morphological and molecular data of the mtSSU, nuLSU and ITS regions. The new genus *Jocatoa* in the subfamily Graphidoideae is described to accommodate the species Medusulina texana. The new genus resembles Diorygma but differs by having simple paraphyses tips that do not form an epithecium. The new combination Jocatoa texana is similar to Diorygma monophorum but differs by having larger ascospores, hypostictic and stictic acids and by the type of paraphyses tips. In the subfamily Redonographoideae, the two new species Gymnographopsis corticola and *Redonographa parvispora* are described, together being the only corticolous species in the subfamily. Gymnographopsis corticola sp. nov. is characterized by the smallest spores in the genus, the presence of norstictic acid, and a rectangular perispore that appears to be a newly recognized character state in fungi. Redonographa parvispora sp. nov. is characterized by warty periphysoids, small spores with 3 transverse septa, and norstictic acid. It also frequently develops a rectangular perispore. We present a phylogenetic analysis including all the genera in the family Graphidaceae, with available sequences, to accommodate the new genus and to validate for the first time the position of *Gymnographopsis*. Diagnostic anatomical and ecological characters are discussed for Redonographoideae. Gymnographopsis is newly reported for the Northern Hemisphere. Keywords: Tropical Dry Forest, Mexico, rectangular perispore.

#### Introduction

Graphidaceae is the second largest family of lichenized fungi, after Parmeliaceae (Lücking et al. 2017). The family contains only crustose lichens, is predominantly subtropical and tropical, and associates with trentepohlioid or very rarely trebouxioid algae (Kraichak et al. 2015). Staiger (2002), Frisch et al. (2006), and Mangold et al. (2008) laid the bases for the current classification of the family and triggered several new studies. Recent molecular work showed that Graphidaceae includes three core subfamilies: Fissurinoideae, Graphidoideae, and Redonographoideae (Mangold et al. 2008; Rivas Plata et al. 2013; Lücking et al. 2013; Lumbsch et al. 2014a); a fourth subfamily, Gomphillaceae (Rivas Plata et al. 2012) has been shown to be sister to Graphidaceae (Jaklitsch et al. 2016; Lücking & Lumbsch, in prep.). Of the three subfamilies, Graphidoideae is further divided in seven tribes that contain most of the species of Graphidaceae and the previously separated Thelotremataceae (Rivas Plata et al. 2012; Lumbsch et al. 2014a).

Presently, Graphidaceae includes c. 2100 known species in 79 genera (Lücking et al. 2017), and it is expected to have another 1500 undescribed species (Lücking et al. 2014). The relations within the family are relatively well known and only nine of the accepted genera have not yet been sequenced (*Amazonotrema, Anomalographis, Anomomorpha, Byssotrema, Diaphorographis, Gymnographopsis, Kalbographa, Polistroma*, and *Thecographa*; nomenclature follows Lücking et al. 2017, except as noted). Nonetheless, the position of many small genera like *Aggregatorygma* or *Schistophoron* are not resolved with support, some of the larger genera like *Acanthothecis, Fissurina,* and *Phaeographis,* are not monophyletic, and some species like *Medusulina texana* are of unknown generic affinity (Rivas Plata et al. 2013; Lumbsch et al. 2014a; Lücking et al. 2017b).

Lücking et al. (2014) predicted that just the tropical part of Mexico would have 429 species of Graphidaceae. Herrera-Campos et al. (2014) counted 175 species registered for the whole country, including both published and unpublished data. Mexico is currently considered to be one of the world hotspots for undescribed species of Graphidaceae, with recent papers (Barcenas-Peña et al. 2014, 2015) marking the start of modern studies in this group in Mexico.

In this paper we describe a new genus in the subfamily Graphidoideae and two new species in the subfamily Redonographoideae from the tropical dry forests of Mexico. We present, for the first time, sequences of the genus *Gymnographopsis*. To accommodate the new genus and to test the inclusion of *Gymnographopsis* in the subfamily Redonographoideae, we present a three-gene phylogenetic reconstruction of Graphidaceae that includes representatives of all the genera in the family with available sequences.

#### **Materials and Methods**

#### Study area

All new taxa and new sequences were obtained from samples collected in or around the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve near the Pacific Coast of Mexico. All samples were found in the tropical dry forest, an ecosystem characterized by a warm sub-humid climate with summer rains (Garcia, 2004), and a dry season of about six continuous months in which more than 95% of the plant individuals lose their leaves completely. The remaining months of the year are marked by a fast greening of the canopy which is the product of few scattered rains intercalated with dry periods. The area has a strong oceanic influence that maintains mean monthly values of relative humidity above 75% all year around, with mean annual temperature of 24.6°C and mean annual precipitation of 788 mm (Garcia-Oliva et al. 2002; Maass et al. 2002). Lichen communities cover most of the bark of most trees and are mostly represented by crustose groups in the families Arthoniaceae, Graphidaceae and Pyrenulaceae, while species of macrolichens are few, rare, and usually limited to the canopy (Miranda-González 2012).

#### Anatomical studies

Specimens were studied using standard techniques in an Olympus SZ61 dissecting microscope and an Olympus BX41 compound microscope, both connected to a NIKON D5300 digital camera. Sections were mounted in tap water. KOH and IKI reagents were used at 10% and 0.3% respectively following Bungartz (2002). All anatomical measurements were made in tap water. Morphological characters of lirellae follow terminology in Lücking (2009). Thin layer chromatography (TLC) was performed with solvents A and C using the standard techniques in Culberson & Johnson (1982) and Orange et al. (2010).

#### Taxon sampling

The phylogenetic analysis was based on data from Lumbsch et al. (2014a) and supplemented with sequences from Kalb et al. (2004), Staiger et al. (2006), Rivas Plata et al. (2013), Kraichak et al. (2013), Lücking et al. (2013), Lumbsch et al. (2014b), and new sequences generated in this study. We included a total 273 sequences of mtSSU (122), nuLSU (99) and RPB2 (52) for 122 ingroup species, with representatives from all the genera of Graphidaceae currently published in GenBank, as well as all the available species of *Diorygma* (Appendix 3.1).

#### DNA extraction, PCR, and sequencing

One or two lirellae per sample were detached and washed in acetone for five minutes. Total DNA was isolated using the Sigma-Aldrich REDExtract-N-Amp Plant PCR Kit (St. Louis, Missouri, U.S.A.) following the manufacturer's instructions, except only 15  $\mu$ L of extraction buffer and 15  $\mu$ L of dilution buffer were used per sample. The whole ITS and portions of mtSSU and nuLSU were amplified and sequenced using the following primers: ITS1F/ITS4 (Gardes & Bruns 1993; White et al. 1990), mrSSU1/mrSSU3R (Zoller et al. 1999), and AL2R/LR6 (Mangold et al. 2008; Vilgalys and Hester, 1990) respectively. If samples were old or the PCR was problematic the following primer combinations were used: ITS1F/ITS86R for ITS1, ITS86F/ITS4 for ITS2 (Gardes & Bruns 1993; Op De Beeck et al. 2014; Turenne et al. 1999; White et al. 1990), and mrSSU1/mrSSU2R for mtSSU (Zoller et al. 1999).

Each 10  $\mu$ L PCR reaction consisted of 5  $\mu$ L R4775 Sigma-Aldrich REDExtract-n-Amp PCR Ready Mix, 0.5  $\mu$ L of each primer (10  $\mu$ M), 3  $\mu$ L water, and 1  $\mu$ L undiluted DNA. The PCR cycling conditions for ITS were: 95 °C for 5 min, followed by 35 cycles of 95 °C for 30 s, 52 °C for 45 s, and 72 °C for 105 s, followed by 72 °C for 5 min. The PCR cycling conditions for mtSSU and nuLSU were: 95 °C for 5 min, followed by 35 cycles of 95 °C for 1 min, 53 °C (for mtSSU) or 57 °C (for nuLSU) for 1 min, and 72 °C for 105 s, followed by 72 °C for 10 min. 2  $\mu$ L of each PCR products were visualized on 1.5% TBA agarose gel stained with GelRed (Biotium). Single bands were cleaned directly from PCR products with ExoSAP-IT ® for PCR product cleanup (Affymetrix, Santa Clara, CA, USA). If double bands appeared the rest of the PCR product was gelextracted and cleaned with GELase (Epicentre Biotechnologies, Madison, Wisconsin, U.S.A.) following manufacturer's instructions.

Samples were sent to be sequenced at Eurofins MWG Operon LLC (Louisville, KY). Each 12  $\mu$ L reaction consisted of 2.4  $\mu$ L primer (at 10  $\mu$ M), 2  $\mu$ L undiluted PCR product cleaned with ExoSAP and 7.6  $\mu$ L water or 2.4  $\mu$ L primer (at 10  $\mu$ M) and 9.6  $\mu$ L DNA cleaned with GELase.

#### Phylogenetic analysis

New sequences were edited in Geneious v.8.1.9 (Kearse et al. 2012). All sequences of mtSSU, nuLSU, and RPB2 were aligned independently using the GUIDANCE2 server (Sela et al. 2015) with the multiple sequence alignment algorithm MAFFT (Katoh et al. 2005). Unreliable columns were removed using a cutoff of 0.6. Introns were visually identified and removed. A maximum likelihood (ML) analysis of all genes partitioned by locus was performed using the RAxML-HPC BlackBox 8.2.10 (Stamatakis 2014), with 450 bootstrapping replicates as automatically determined by RAxML using a saturation criterion. Furthermore, a Bayesian analysis was performed using MrBayes v.3.2.6 (Huelsenbeck & Ronquist 2001), with two independent runs of three million generations each, resampling every 1000 trees, 25% burn-in, and heated chains of 0.2. Both analyses were done with the GTR GAMMA model and run on the Cipres Gateway server (Miller et al. 2010). Single locus analyses were also performed to visually test for topological incongruence. The final ML tree was plotted using FigTree v1.4 (Rambaut & Drummond 2012) and edited in Photoshop CS6.

#### Results

#### Phylogenetic analysis

A total of 23 new sequences were generated for this study (Table 3.1). The combined data set consisted of 124 OTU's and 2864 unambiguously aligned characters, 939 from mtSSU, 982 from nuLSU and 943 for RPB2, of which 789, 812, and 673 respectively

were phylogenetically informative. The combined Maximum Likelihood and Bayesian analysis (Fig. 3.1, Appendix 3.2) recovered the three subfamilies and 7 tribes as supported branches presented in Lumbsch et al. (2014a), with the exception of the tribe Graphideae that did not reach support values. The new sequences of *Gymnographopsis* were positioned as sister to *Redonographa* in the subfamily Redonographoideae, which was anticipated by Lücking et al. (2013), although the type species has not yet been sequenced. The new genus and combination *Jocatoa texana* clustered with high support as the sister group to *Schistophoron* and unrelated to the monophyletic *Diorygma* clade. Sequences of the ITS gene were obtained for all new specimens; unfortunately, we could not include them in the analysis because sequences of Graphidaceae for this locus are extremely underrepresented in GenBank. The ITS is the official genetic barcode of fungi (Schoch et al. 2012) and is useful for phylogenetic, environmental, floristic and ecological studies, therefore we encourage other researchers to include it in their studies.

#### Taxonomy

# Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking sp. nov. Fig. 3.2

MycoBank MB XXXXXX

Differing from other species of Gymnographopsis in being corticolous, having smaller ascospores ( $15-18 \times 3-5 \mu m$ ), and containing norstictic acid.

Type: Mexico. Jalisco, La Huerta, Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Estación de Biología Chamela, pristine tropical deciduous dry forest, 19°29'53"N, 105°2'33"W, 107 m, between trails Chachalaca and Camino Antiguo del Sur, on bark of *Loncharpus* sp., June 2009, *Miranda 1158* (MEXU–holotype).

*Thallus* crustose, corticolous, epiperidermal, continuous to rimose, ecorticate, whitish green to pale grey, with a black prothallus present at contact lines with other lichens. *Photobiont* trentepohlioid, in a continuous layer surrounded by small crystals POL+ beige to salmon that dissolve in KOH. *Ascocarps* abundant, lirelliform, immersed to

erumpent, straight to curved, rarely branched,  $0.2-1.2 \times 0.1-0.2$  mm; thalline margin raised above disc, complete to lateral, whitish grey; disc initially concealed, but in mature lirellae exposed and open (Fig. 3.2B), black to light brown. *Exciple* not striate, laterally light brownish, apically brownish to black and sometimes appearing carbonized, POL-,  $10-30 \mu$ m wide, in young ascocarps forming an open roof on top of the hymenium (Fig. 3.2F) that later recedes as the ascocarps mature; hymenium hyaline, not inspersed with oil droplets, embedded in a gelatinous matrix, sparsely anastomosed, 45–75 µm high, I-; periphysoids short, smooth to slightly verrucose, originating in the inner exciple from about the upper third of the hymenium to the inner tip of the exciple, embedded in a gelatinous matrix,  $7.5-16 \mu$ m long; epihymenium not differentiated; epithecium absent; hypothecium hyaline yellowish,  $12-24 \mu$ m deep. Ascospores 8 per ascus, hyaline, mostly with 3 transverse septa but some with up to 5 septa, very rarely with 1 longitudinal septum, oblong,  $12.5-18 \times 3-5 \mu$ m, I-, frequently with a rectangular gelatinous perispore of up to 3(5) µm thick.

Chemistry. Norstictic (major) and connorstictic (minor) acids.

*Etymology*. The epithet refers to the substrate as it is so far the first species in the subfamily Redonographoideae known to grow on bark.

*Ecology and distribution. Gymnographopsis corticola* has only been found in the mature tropical deciduous dry forests of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve. It is a frequent species in the study area, generally associated with the main trunk of trees of the genus *Lonchocarpus* and less frequently with *Cordia alliodora, Erythrina lanata, Forchhammeria pallida*, and *Heliocarpus pallidus*.

*Remarks. Gymnographopsis corticola* is superficially similar to species of the genera *Diorygma* and *Thalloloma*, but these genera have I+ violet spores and lack periphysoids. The closely related genus *Redonographa* differs by its complete to laterally carbonized exciple and by the nature of the periphysoids, which grow from the inside of the excipulum in *Gymnographopsis* and from the outside of the excipulum in *Redonographa*.

Only two other species are known in the genus *Gymnographopsis*: *G. chilena* Dodge (1966) and *G. latispora* Egea & Torrente (1996), both from the Southern Hemisphere, saxicolous, with much larger ascospores, longer lirellae, and without norstictic acid. The new species is therefore tentatively assigned to the genus *Gymnographopsis*, since the differences with the other two species, which have not been sequenced, suggest that an unrecognized genus might be involved.

*Additional specimens examined.* **Mexico**, Jalisco: La Huerta, Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Estación de Biología Chamela, pristine tropical deciduous dry forest: 19°29'47"N, 105°2'24"W, 60 m, on trail Chachalaca, on bark of unknown tree, June 2008, *Lücking 25090*; 19°29'53"N, 105°2'33"W, 107 m, between trails Chachalaca and Camino Antiguo del Sur, on bark of *Erythrina lanata, Lonchocarpus* spp., and an unknown tree, June 2009, *Miranda 1105, 1121, 1680, 1681, 1685, 4365, 4366, 4367*; 19°30'55"N, 105°2'7"W, 73 m, near Hornitos stream, 250 NE of the end of Eje Central road, on bark of *Cordia alliodora, Forchhammeria pallida, Lonchocarpus* sp., June 2009, and an unknown tree, *Miranda 795, 1570, 1574, 1581, 4369*; 19°30'11"N, 105°2'50"W, 57 m, 300 m W of trail Tejón 600 m, on bark of *Bursera* cf. *exelsa*, April 2010, *Miranda 2103, 2122*; 19°30'34"N, 105°2'22"W, 98 m, near Tejón trail, on bark of unknown tree, September 4, 2011, *Barcenas Peña 4616, 4618*; 19°29'54"N, 105°2'34"W, 82 m, on trail Chachalaca, June 2014, *Miranda 4567;* 19°30'17"N, 105°2'49''W, 56 m, on trail Tejón 800 m, on bark of unknown tree, August 2014, *Miranda* 4729. (MEXU).

**Redonographa parvispora R. Miranda, Barcenas-Peña & Lücking sp. nov. Fig. 3.3** MycoBank No.: XXXXXX

Similar to Redonographa galapagoensis but with smaller, 3-septate ascospores, longer lirellae, lateral to complete excipular carbonization, and corticolous habit.

Type: **Mexico**, Jalisco: La Huerta, Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Estación de Biología Chamela, pristine tropical deciduous dry forest, 19°29'51''N, 105°2'30''W, 136

m, between trails Chachalaca and Camino Antiguo del Sur, on bark of *Piptadenia constricta*, June 2009, *Miranda* 1128 (MEXU–holotype).

*Thallus* crustose, corticolous, epiperidermal, rimose, ecorticate to weakly corticate, whitish grey, with a black prothallus present at contact lines with other lichens. *Photobiont* trentepohlioid, in a continuous layer surrounded by small crystals POL+ beige that dissolve in KOH, as well as insoluble coarse crystals. *Ascocarps* abundant, lirelliform, erumpent to prominent, mostly curved to sinuous, sparsely branched,  $1-7 \times 0.2-0.3$  mm; thalline margin complete but thin above and giving the impression of pruinose discs, concolorous with the thallus; disc concealed, black. *Exciple* laterally to completely carbonized, POL-,  $20-50 \mu$ m wide, not striate, covering most of the hymenium, with short and warty periphysoids originated from the carbonized exciple and specially abundant towards the outside of it; hymenium hyaline, not inspersed with oil droplets, embedded in a gelatinous matrix,  $60-90 \mu$ m high, I-; paraphyses simple to anastomosed near the excipulum; epihymenium not differentiated; epithecium absent; hypothecium hyaline,  $45-90 \mu$ m deep. *Ascospores* 8 per ascus, ellipsoid, hyaline, with 3 transverse septa,  $10-15 \times 2.5-4.5 \mu$ m, I-, frequently with a rectangular gelatinous perispore of up to 3  $\mu$ m thick.

Chemistry. Norstictic (major) and connorstictic (minor) acids.

*Etymology*. The epithet refers to the ascospores, which are the smallest among the species of this genus with transverse septation.

*Ecology and distribution. Redonographa parvispora* has only been found in the mature tropical deciduous dry forests of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve. It is a rare species in the study area. Most specimens were found on the main trunk of trees of *Piptadenia constricta*.

*Remarks*. The corticolous *R. parvispora* is characterized by having warty periphysoids, small and narrow spores with three transverse septa, and norstictic acid. The only other

species in the genus with warty to verrucose periphysoids is the saxicolous *Redonographa galapagoensis* Bungartz & Lücking, which has larger submuriform ascospores, and mostly rounded lirellae. The only species in the remarkably similar genus, *Carbacanthographis*, with norstictic acid as major secondary metabolite is *Carbacanthographis induta* (Müll. Arg.) Lücking, but this species has ascospores up to 70 µm long (Lücking et al. 2009). *Carbacanthographis marcescens* (Fée) Staiger & Kalb may have traces of norstictic acid but its major secondary metabolite is salazinic acid, and the species further differs in its muriform ascospores (Staiger 2002).

*Redonographa parvispora* shares the warty periphysoids and the corticolous habit with the genus *Carbacanthographis* in the Graphidoideae. As these two characters are traditionally used to distinguish between these genera, the new species would appear to belong in *Carbacanthographis*, however, we described it in *Redonographa* for two reasons: First, the available sequences of ITS and mtSSU support its position in Redonographoideae (Fig. 3.1), of the two genera available in the subfamily, *Redonographa* shares with the new species the excipular carbonization and the periphysoids type. Second, the rectangular perispore is similar to the one of *Gymnographopsis corticola* in the same subfamily, a character that to our knowledge has never been reported for fungi. Perispores are common in some genera of lichenized fungi, but typically their outline follows that of the spore wall.

Unfortunately, the samples of *R. parvispora* were difficult to sequence and only three sequences of ITS and one short sequence of mtSSU were successful. From the available sequences of *Redonographa* in GenBank there is none of ITS and only one of mtSSU from *R. chilensis*. This resulted in few phylogenetically informative characters and lack of molecular support for the inclusion of *R. parvispora* in *Redonographa*. To avoid unnecessary taxonomic changes, we refrained from describing a new genus and tentatively assigned the new species to *Redonographa*. A future analysis with more sequences will be needed to solve the problem.

A Brazilian collection referred as "KALB 28829 (systematic position unclear)" in Staiger & Kalb (1999) is remarkably similar to *R. parvispora*, sharing the lateral to completely carbonized exciple, warty and short periphysoids, ascospores size and septation pattern, and norstictic acid as major secondary metabolite. It only differs in the spore's cell lumina, which are somehow interconnected in Kalb's sample, and in the form of the perispore, which is a typical oval shape (Fig 3.4 in Staiger & Kalb 1999). Nonetheless, given their scarce material these differences may be just an artifact. As we did not examine Kalb's collection, we are not sure if *R. parvispora* and KALB 28829 are conspecific. Therefore, we refrain from extending the distribution of *R. parvispora* to Brazil.

*Additional specimens examined*. **Mexico**, Jalisco: La Huerta, Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Estación de Biología Chamela, pristine tropical deciduous dry forest: near Búho trail: 19°29'57.2 N, 105°2'14.2 W, 83 m, on bark of unknown tree, November 9, 2008, *Barcenas Peña 2006, 2007, 2008, 2011*; 19°29'51''N, 105°2'30''W, 136 m, between trails Chachalacas and Camino Antiguo del Sur, on bark of *Piptadenia constricta*, June 2009, *Miranda 1099, 1134, 1135*; 19°29'46''N, 105°2'28''W, 98 m, on trail Chachalacas, on bark of unknown tree, June 2014, *Miranda 4558*. (MEXU).

Worldwide key to the known species of subfamily Redonographoideae in Graphidaceae.

1a	Exciple laterally to completely carbonized; periphysoids mostly forming from the top
	external area of the carbonized exciple and not embedded in a gelatinous matrix;
	norstictic acid present
1t	Exciple hyaline to brownish, sometimes apically brownish black and appearing
	carbonized; periphysoids mostly forming from the inner part of the exciple and
	embedded in a gelatinous matrix; norstictic acid present or not (Gymnographopsis) 6
2a	Periphysoids vertucose to warty; as cospores less than 6 $\mu$ m wide
2b	Periphysoids smooth; ascospores more than 7 μm wide4

3a Ascospores submuriform, 5–6 transverse and 1–2 longitudinal septa, 15–20 $\times$ 4–5 $\mu m;$
exciple completely carbonized; lirellae short to rounded; disc often partially open;
GalapagosR. galapagoensis
3b Ascospores with 3 transverse septa, $10-15 \times 2.4-4.5 \mu m$ ; exciple lateral to completely
carbonized; lirellae elongated; disc concealed; western Mexico R. parvispora
4a Ascospores with 3–7 transverse septa, $20-28 \times 8-11 \mu m$ ; lirellae unbranched to
sparsely branched; exciple lateral to completely carbonized; Californian peninsula
(USA, Mexico) and Galapagos
4b Ascospores submuriform, $18-25 \times 8-11 \mu m$ ; lirellae frequently branched to stellate;
exciple lateral or completely carbonized; Chile
5a Lirellae stellate-branched to pseudostromatic; exciple completely carbonized;
ascospores 18–25 $\times$ 8–10 $\mu m,$ 3–5 transverse and 0–2 longitudinal septa, with regular
cell lumina (graphidoid)R. chilensis
5b Lirellae irregularly branched and bent; exciple laterally carbonized; ascospores 18–22
$\times$ 9–11 µm, 4–5 transverse and 1–2 longitudinal septa, with irregular cell lumina
(astrothelioid) R. saxiseda
6a Ascospores 15–18 × 3–5 $\mu$ m; lirellae to 1 mm long; norstictic acid present in thallus;
corticolous habit; western MexicoG. corticola
6b Ascospores larger than $20 \times 8 \ \mu m$ ; lirellae longer than 1 mm; norstictic acid lacking;
saxicolous habit; Southern Hemisphere7
7a Ascospores 20–26 $\times$ 10–12 $\mu m;$ lirellae 2–3 mm long; with an unknown substance of
the stictic acid complex; northern ChileG. chilena
7b Ascospores $20-31(-37) \times 12-16(-18) \mu m$ ; lirellae 0.8–1.5 mm long; no substances
detected by TLC; South AfricaG. latispora

### Jocatoa R. Miranda gen. nov. Fig. 3.4

MycoBank MB XXXXXX

A new genus in the family Graphidaceae, subfamily Graphidoideae, tribe Graphideae, differing from Diorygma in that the paraphyses tips are simple, thin and do not form an *epithecium. Thallus ecorticate; ascocarps solitary to pseudostromatic; excipulum not carbonized; spores muriform, I+ strongly violet; chemistry of the stictic acid complex.* 

Type species: Jocatoa texana (Müll. Arg.) Lücking, Herrera-Campos & R. Miranda.

*Etymology*: The genus is named in honor of the late Prof. José Castillo Tovar, for educating the current generation of Mexican mycologists and for introducing the first author to the study of lichens.

*Remarks*. The new monospecific genus strongly resembles species of *Diorygma* in the ecorticate thallus, spore type, chemistry, and in the laterally branched and anastomosed paraphyses that are embedded in a thick gelatinous matrix. Nonetheless, in *Diorygma* the paraphyses tips are reticulately branched, anastomosed and thickened, which form a clear epithecium (Kalb et al. 2004), while in the new genus the paraphyses tips are simple, thin and do not form an epithecium. The genus *Glyphis* differs by having a heavily carbonized exciple with dark brown paraphyses tips intermingled with brown granules.

The younger names of genera that are synonyms with *Diorygma* (Type *Diorygma hieroglyphicum* (*Pers.*) *Staiger & Kalb*) are: *Solenographa* (Type *Diorygma confluens* (Fée) Kalb, Staiger & Elix), *Glaucinaria* (Type *Diorygma poitaei* (Fée) A. Massal), and *Cyclographina* (Type *Diorygma pruinosum* (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix). Of these, *D. poitaei* and *D. pruinosum* cluster in a monophyletic group with *D. hieroglyphicum*. *Diorygma confluens* has not been sequenced yet, but it differs from the new genus in the carbonized exciple and in the presence of the epithecium. As the genus *Jocatoa* is outside the *Diorygma* clade (Fig. 3.1) none of those names are available.

They type species of *Jocatoa* was previously included in *Medusulina*, a polyphyletic genus no longer recognized and loosely characterized by having aggregate lirellae, carbonized excipulum and muriform ascospores (Zahlbruckner 1926; Lücking 2013). However, the name is no longer available because its type species, *Medusulina nitida*, belongs in *Fissurina* (Staiger 2002). *Medusulina* was previously believed to be the

hyaline ascospore counterpart of *Sarcographa* (Müller 1894) or very close to *Glyphis* but with muriform ascospores (Zahlbruckner 1926). Besides *Fissurina* and the new genus *Jocatoa*, another species previously described in *Medusulina* is now a member of *Redonographa* (Lücking et al. 2013), none of these genera is particularly close to *Sarcographa* or *Glyphis*, however, these last two genera together with *Jocatoa* belong in the tribe Graphideae.

## Jocatoa texana (Müll. Arg.) Lücking, Herrera-Campos & R. Miranda comb. nov. Fig. 3.4

MycoBank MB XXXXXX

*Medusulina texana* Müll. Arg., Bull. Herb. Boissier 2: 93 (1894); Type: USA, Eckfeldt 56A (G—holotype!).

Thallus crustose, corticolous, epiperidermal, ecorticate, white to whitish green, sometimes not continuous and then with endoperidermal parts but always well-developed near the ascocarps, UV-, with a black prothallus present at contact lines with other lichens. *Photobiont* trentepohlioid, in a continuous layer surrounded by small crystals POL+ beige that dissolve in KOH, as well as insoluble coarse crystals. Ascocarps abundant, lirelliform to rounded, erumpent, straight to curved, unbranched when young to stellate or in groups similar to a white pseudostroma, individual lirellae  $0.2-1.5 \times 0.2-$ 0.25 mm, in groups up to 1 cm long; thalline margin lateral, raised above disc, concolorous with the thallus; disc black to brown black, but sometimes with remnants of thallus that gives the impression of coarse pruina, immersed, exposed when mature but sometimes partly cover by the thalline margin. Exciple not striate, hyaline to light brown, with small crystals and a granular appearance POL+ beige originated from the thallus margin, 22–30 µm wide; hypothecium hyaline 30–50 µm deep; hymenium hyaline, not inspersed with oil droplets, embedded in a strong gelatin matrix, 175–250 µm high, I-, epihymenium golden brown, with a granulose appearance; paraphyses simple to anastomosed specially towards the exciple, tips simple and not swollen, periphysoids absent. Epithecium absent. Spores 1 per ascus, hyaline, strongly muriform, ellipsoid,

inner cells larger than peripheral cells,  $150-192(217) \times 50-70(85) \mu m$ , I+ strongly violet, frequently with a hyaline gelatinous halo.

*Chemistry*. Hypostictic, stictic, cryptostictic, and constictic acids, plus three unknown substances with Rf 5–6 (solvent A) and Rf 5 (solvent C) that react UV+ red and white on TLC plates before the acid+heat treatment.

*Ecology and distribution.* In the study area this species is mostly found in the mature tropical deciduous dry forests of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, but one depauperate sample was found in a secondary forest in an area surrounding the Reserve. It is a rare species in the study area, found on the main trunk of the phorophytes *Apoplanesia paniculata, Cordia alliodora, Thouinia paucidentata,* and in the canopy of *Amphipterygium adstringens.* The species was previously known from its type locality in Brownsville, Texas (Müller 1984) and collections (not seen by us) are registered in the Consortium of North American Lichen Herbaria (CNALH) from Louisiana (USA) and Tamaulipas (Mexico) (Accessed through Consortium of North American Lichen Herbaria (CNALH) from Louisiana (USA).

Remarks. *Jocatoa texana* is similar to *Diorygma monophorum* (Nyl.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix, which has smaller spores ( $105-165 \times 35-60 \mu m$ ), anastomosing paraphyses tips, lacks stictic acid and does not have aggregate ascocarps. Interestingly, *D. monophorum* was described as having a slightly different nature of paraphyses, which are hardly anastomosed, thinner towards the tips and forming a mostly distinctly epithecium (Kalb et al. 2004). The original description of Müller (1894) and the one in Fink (1935) mention that *J. (Medusulina) texana* has soredia; however, neither the type collection nor our samples have soredia, so it is possible they were referring to the granular remnants of thallus present on the lirellae.

*Additional specimens examined.* **Mexico**, Jalisco: La Huerta, Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Estación de Biología Chamela, mature tropical deciduous dry forest: 19°30'11''N, 105°2'50''W, 57 m, 300 m W of trail Tejón 600 m, on bark of *Apoplanesia*  *paniculata,* June 2009, *Miranda 1451, 2040*; 19°30'12''N, 105°2'47''W, 60 m, on trail Tejón 480 m, on bark of *Thouinia paucidentata*, May 2015, *Miranda 5004*; 19°30'24''N, 105°2'57''W, 60 m, on trail Tejón 1150 m, on bark of *Apoplanesia paucidentata*, June 2015, *Miranda 5005*; 19°30'1''N, 105°2'33''W, 62 m, on road Eje Central 430 m, on bark of fallen branches from the canopy of *Amphipterygium adstringens*, December 2015, *Miranda 4744*; 19°30'21''N, 105°2'55''W, 58 m, on trail Tejón 1050 m, on bark fallen branch from canopy of unknown tree, December 2015, *Miranda 4745*. Surrounding areas of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Ejido Caimán, secondary tropical dry forest, 19°28'39''N, 104°56'6''W, 72 m, on bark of *Cordia alliodora*, September 2010, *Miranda 3080* (all specimens in MEXU).

#### Discussion

#### Subfamily Redonographoideae

Our phylogenetic analysis includes for the first time sequences of a species that can be assigned to the genus *Gymnographopsis*, supporting its inclusion in subfamily Redonographoideae. Traditionally, the only two genera in this subfamily were separated by the presence of norstictic acid and lateral to complete excipular carbonization in *Redonographa* versus absence of norstictic acid and an uncarbonized exciple in *Gymnographopsis* (Lücking et al. 2013). With the description of *G. corticola* in this paper, the presence of norstictic acid is no longer a good character to distinguish these genera. We propose instead to emphasize the nature of the periphysoids and excipular carbonization. In *Gymnographopsis*, the periphysoids are embedded in a gelatinous matrix and originate from the inner part of the exciple; in the case of *G. corticola*, the periphysoids start to appear at the upper third of the hymenium and extend towards the tip of the exciple. In *Redonographa* the periphysoids are not embedded in a gelatinous matrix and mostly originate from the top and outer part of the carbonized exciple, similar to *Carbacanthographis*.

This is the first report of the genus *Gymnographopsis* for the Northern Hemisphere, with previous localities being in northern Chile (Dodge 1966) and South Africa (Egea & Torrente 1996). The whole subfamily Redonographoideae is known to occur only on subtropical and tropical coastal areas with a dry season. Except for the South African *G. latispora*, all species occur along the coast of the Pacific Ocean (Lücking et al. 2013). Our study area near the Pacific Coast of Mexico fits the known ecology of the subfamily.

Interestingly, the new species *G. corticola* and *R. parvispora* are the only species in Redonographoideae that are corticolous. It was hypothesized by Lücking et al. (2013) that the common ancestor of Graphidaceae was corticolous and from the wet tropics, and thus, that the peculiar saxicolous ecology and subtropical-dry habitat of the subfamily Redonographoideae evolved secondarily within the subfamily. The inclusion of corticolous species in both genera further supports the idea of a derived association with rock substrates in Redonographoideae. However, these new species represent a problem for the previous concept of the subfamily, because being saxicolous was considered an important diagnostic character for the subfamily. Currently Redonographoideae is only separated from other subfamilies by its tendency to occupy subtropical and tropical coastal dry habitats and by molecular data.

Our samples of both *G. corticola* and *R. parvispora* have a peculiar rectangular shaped perispore with apparent folds at both ends (Figs. 3.2D and 3.3F-G). In some spores the ends of the perispore are reduced and the tips of the spore protrude from the perispore, perhaps to start germination. Even though the presence of this perispore is frequent, not all spores show it, but this variability is typical of other perispore-producing species, as in *Opegrapha* and *Rhizocarpon*. We currently do not know if the perispore is correlated with the maturity of the spores. This type of perispore has not been reported for fungi before and may represent a unique character of Redonographoideae. If this is the case, it could be useful as a diagnostic character of the subfamily, as well as to distinguish *Redonographa* form the very similar but unrelated genus *Carbacanthographis*.

#### Subfamily Graphidoideae

Our phylogenetic analysis agrees with Kalb et al. (2004) in that *Diorygma* forms a monophyletic clade, when *Thalloloma* is included (Rivas Plata et al. 2013). Nonetheless, of the 71 species of *Diorygma* (Lücking et al. 2016), only a handful have been sequenced, including the type species of both genera. Our analysis clearly shows that the new genus *Jocatoa* does not belong in the *Diorygma* clade. Given that *Diorygma* is a large genus and that both *G. corticola* and *J. texana* could easily pass as *Diorygma* species, we expect some of the current species of *Diorygma* to fall outside the *Diorygma* clade. We also

The new genus *Jocatoa* is here recovered as sister to *Schistophoron*, a mazaediate genus that was isolated within the tribe Graphideae. *Nadvornikia* is the only other truly mazaediate genus in Graphidaceae, where it originated independently of its occurrence in *Schistophoron* (Lumbsch et al. 2014b). *Nadvornikia* was recently found to include two non-mazaediate species (Medeiros et al. 2017). However, the differences between *Schistophoron* and *Jocatoa* go beyond the mazaediate ascocarp and they should not be considered congeneric. *Schistophoron* is distinguished by prominent to sessile lirellae and ascospores that are brown, with submuriform to transverse septation, up to  $15 \times 10 \mu$ m, and non-amyloid. *Jocatoa* on the other hand, has immersed to erumpent lirellae and ascospores that are hyaline, strongly muriform, larger than  $150 \times 50 \mu$ m, and strongly amyloid (violet). This last character, amyloid ascospores, is particularly important and was found to be conserved at the generic and even tribe level within the tribe Graphideae and most of the subfamily Graphidoideae (Lumbsch et al. 2014b).

The two new species in this paper depend strongly on undisturbed tropical dry forests. This ecosystem suffers from constant anthropogenic pressures and it is considered among the most threatened in the world (Janzen 1988; Portillo-Quintero & Sánchez-Azofeifa 2010). In Mexico, tropical dry forests have a high conversion rate to use in agriculture, and most of the forested area in the country is heavily fragmented and disturbed (Trejo & Dirzo 2000; Portillo-Quintero & Sánchez-Azofeifa 2010). Given that only 1.1% of the total extent of this ecosystem in Mexico is under protection (SánchezAzofeifa et al. 2009), we consider the two new species described here to be vulnerable, especially *R. parvispora*, which was found to be a rare species with a very limited distribution inside the study area.

#### References

- Barcenas-Peña, A., Lücking, R., Miranda-González R. & Herrera-Campos, M. A. 2014. Three new species of *Graphis* (Ascomycota: Ostropales: Graphidaceae) from Mexico, with updates to taxonomic key entries for 41 species described between 2009 and 2013. *Lichenologist* 46: 69–82.
- Barcenas-Peña, A., Miranda-González, R. & Herrera-Campos, M. A. 2015. Una especie nueva y peculiar de *Graphis* (Ascomycota: Ostropales: Graphidaceae) de la selva alta perennifolia de Los Tuxtlas, Veracruz, México. *Revista Mexicana de Biodiversidad* 86: 559–564.
- Bungartz, F. 2002. Introduction. Pages 1–53. In: Nash, T. H. III, B. D. Ryan, C. Gries & F. Bungartz (eds.), Lichen Flora of the Greater Sonoran Desert Region. Lichens Unlimited, Arizona State University, Tempe.
- Culberson, C. & Johnson, A. 1982. Substitution of methyl *tert*.-butyl ether for diethyl ether in standardized thin layer chromatographic method for lichen products. *Journal of Chromatography* 238: 438–487.
- Dodge, C. W. 1966. New lichens from Chile. Nova Hedwigia 12: 307–352.
- Egea, J. M. & Torrente, P. 1996. Tres nuevas especies de hongos liquenizados de la Provincia del Cabo (Sudáfrica). *Cryptogamie Bryologie Lichénologie* 17: 295–312.
- Fink, B. 1935. Lichen flora of the United States. Ann Arbor. The University of Michigan Press.
- Frisch, A., Kalb, K. & Grube, M. 2006. Contributions towards a new systematics of the lichen family-Thelotremataceae. *Bibliotheca Lichenologica* 92: 1–539.
- García, E. 2004 Modificaciones al sistema de clasificación climática de Koppen (para adaptarlo a las condiciones de la República Mexicana). Instituto de Geografía, UNAM. Serie libros No. 6. 5ª edición. México.
- García-Oliva, F., Camou, A. & Maass, J. M. 2002. El clima en la región central de la costa del Pacifico mexicano. Pages 3–10. In: Noguera F. A., J. H. Vega Rivera & A. N. García Aldrete (eds.) Historia Natural de Chamela. UNAM. México.
- Gardes, M. & Bruns, T. D. 1993. ITS primers with enhanced specificity for basidiomycetes – application to the identification of mycorrhizae and rusts. *Molecular Ecology* 2: 113–118.
- Herrera-Campos, M. A., Lücking, R., Pérez-Pérez, R. E., Miranda-González, R. Sánchez, N., Barcenas-Peña, A., Carrizosa, A., Zambrano, A., Ryan, B. D. & Nash T. H. III. 2014. Biodiversidad de líquenes en México. *Revista Mexicana de Biodiversidad* 85: 82–99.
- Huelsenbeck, J. P. & Ronquist, F. 2001. MrBAYES: Bayesian inference of phylogeny. *Bioinformatics* 17: 754–755.

- Jaklitsch, W., Baral, H. O., Lücking, R., Lumbsch, H. T. & Frey, W. (eds.). 2016. Syllabus of Plant Families - A. Engler's Syllabus der Pflanzenfamilia Part 1/2: Ascomycota. Stuttgart: Gebrüder Borntraeger.
- Janzen, D. H. 1988. Management of habitat fragments in a tropical dry forest: growth. Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden 75: 105–116.
- Kalb, K., Staiger, B. & Elix, J. A. 2004. A monograph of the lichen genus *Diorygma* a first attempt. *Symbolae Botanicae Upsalienses* 34: 133–181.
- Katoh, K., Kuma, K. I., Toh, H. & Miyata, T. 2005. MAFFT version 5: improvement in accuracy of multiple sequence alignment. *Nucleic Acids Research* 33: 511–518.
- Kearse M., Moir, R., Wilson, A., Stones-Havas, S., Cheung S., Sturrock, M., Buxton, S., Cooper, A., Markowitz, S., Duran, C., Thierer, T., Ashton, B., Mentjies, P. & Drummond, A. 2012. Geneious Basic: an integrated and extendable desktop software platform for the organization and analysis of sequence data. *Bioinformatics* 28: 1647–1649.
- Kraichak, E., Parnmen, S., Lücking, R. & Lumbsch, H. T. 2013. *Gintarasia* and *Xalocoa*, two new genera to accommodate temperate to subtropical species in the predominantly tropical Graphidaceae (Ostropales, Ascomycota). *Australian Systematic Botany* 26: 466–474.
- Kraichak, E., Divakar, P. K., Crespo, A., Leavitt, S. D., Nelsen, M. P., Lücking, R. & Lumbsch, H. T. 2015. A Tale of Two Hyper-diversities: Diversification dynamics of the two largest families of lichenized fungi. *Scientific Reports* 5:10028.
- Lücking, R. 2009. The taxonomy of the genus *Graphis* sensu Staiger (Ascomycota: Ostropales: Graphidaceae). *Lichenologist* 41: 319–362.
- Lücking, R. 2013. *Minksia chilena* (CW Dodge) Redón & Follmann belongs in Graphidaceae and its correct name is *Carbacanthographis chilensis* (Zahlbr.) Lücking. *Lichenologist* 45: 127–129.
- Lücking, R., Archer, A. W. & Aptroot, A. 2009. A world-wide key to the genus *Graphis* (Ostropales: Graphidaceae). *Lichenologist* 41: 363–452.
- Lücking, R., Tehler, A., Bungartz, F., Rivas Plata, E & Lumbsch, T. H. 2013. Journey from the West: did tropical Graphidaceae (lichenized Ascomycota: Ostropales) evolve from a saxicolous ancestor along the American Pacific coast? American *Journal of Botany* 100: 844–856.
- Lücking, R., Johnston, M. K., Aptroot, A., Kraichak, E., Lendemer, J. C., Boonpragob, K., et al. 2014. One hundred and seventy-five new species of Graphidaceae: closing the gap or a drop in the bucket? *Phytotaxa* 189: 7–38.
- Lücking, R., Hodkinson, B. P. & Leavitt, S. D. 2017. The 2016 classification of lichenized fungi in the Ascomycota and Basidiomycota–Approaching one thousand genera. *Bryologist* 119: 361–416.
- Lücking, R., Hodkinson, B. P. & Leavitt, S. D. 2017b. Corrections and amendments to the 2016 classification of lichenized fungi in the Ascomycota and Basidiomycota. *Bryologist* 120: 58–69.
- Lumbsch, H.T., Kraichak, E., Parnmen, S., Rivas Plata, E., Aptroot, A., Caceres, M. E., Ertz, D., et al. 2014a. New higher taxa in the lichen family Graphidaceae (lichenized Ascomycota: Ostropales) based on a three-gene skeleton phylogeny. *Phytotaxa* 189: 39–51.

- Lumbsch, H.T., Parnmen, S., Kraichak, E., Papong, K. B. & Lücking, R. 2014b. High frequency of character transformations is phylogenetically structured within the lichenized fungal family Graphidaceae (Ascomycota: Ostropales). *Systematics and Biodiversity* 12: 271–291.
- Maas, J. M., Jaramillo, V., Martínez-Yrízar, A., García-Oliva, F., Pérez-Jiménez, A. & Sarukhán, J.. 2002. Aspectos funcionales del ecosistema de selva baja caducifolia en Chamela, Jalisco. Pages 525–542. In: Noguera, F. A., J. H. Vega Rivera & A. N. García Aldrete (eds.), *Historia Natural de Chamela*. UNAM. México.
- Mangold, A., Martín, M. P., Lücking, R. & Lumbsch, H. T. 2008 Molecular phylogeny suggests synonymy of Thelotremataceae within Graphidaceae (Ascomycota: Ostropales). *Taxon* 57: 476–486.
- Miranda-González, R. 2012. Líquenes costrosos de la Estación de Biología Chamela, un análisis de diversidad y composición de especies en diferentes microhábitats. Master in Science Tesis, Posgrado de Ciencias Biológicas, Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, México, D. F.
- Medeiros, I. D., Kraichak, E., Lücking, R., Mangold, A. & Lumbsch, H. T. 2017.
   Assembling a taxonomic monograph of tribe Wirthiotremateae (lichenized Ascomycota: Ostropales: Graphidaceae). *Fieldiana Life and Earth Sciences* 9: 1–31.
- Miller, M. A., Pfeiffer, W. & Schwartz, T. 2010. Creating the CIPRES Science Gateway for inference of large phylogenetic trees. Pages 1-8. In: Proceedings of the Gateway Computing Environments Workshop (GCE), 14 Nov. 2010, New Orleans, LA.
- Müller, J. 1894. Lichenes Eckfeldtiani. Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier 2: 89-93.
- Op De Beeck, M., Lievens, B., Busschaert, P., Declerck, S., Vangronsveld, J., et al. 2014. Comparison and validation of some ITS primer pairs useful for fungal metabarcoding studies. *PLoS ONE* 9: e97629.
- Orange, A., James, P. W. & White, F. J. 2010. Microchemical methods for the identification of lichens. British Lichen Society.
- Portillo-Quintero, C.A. & Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A. 2010 Extent and conservation of tropical dry forests in the Americas. *Biological Conservation* 143: 144–155.
- Rambaut, A. & Drummond, A. 2012. FigTree: Tree figure drawing tool, v1. 4.2. Institute of Evolutionary Biology, University of Edinburgh.
- Rivas Plata, E., Lücking, R. & Lumbsch, T. H. 2012. A new classification for the family Graphidaceae (Ascomycota: Lecanoromycetes: Ostropales). *Fungal Diversity* 52: 107–121.
- Rivas Plata, E., Parnmen, S., Staiger, B., Mangold, A., Frisch, A., Weerakoon, G., et al. 2013. A molecular phylogeny of Graphidaceae (Ascomycota, Lecanoromycetes, Ostropales) including 428 species. *MycoKeys* 6: 55–94.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A., Quesada, M., Cuevas-Reyes, P., Castillo, A. & Sánchez-Montoya, G. 2009. Land cover and conservation in the area of influence of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Mexico. *Forest Ecology and Management* 258: 907–912.
- Schoch, C. L., Seifert, K. A., Huhndorf, S., Robert, V., Spouge, J. L., Levesque, C. A., Chem, W. & Fungal Barcoding Consortium. 2012. Nuclear ribosomal internal

transcribed spacer (ITS) region as a universal DNA barcode marker for Fungi. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 109: 6241–6246.

- Sela, I, Ashkenazy, H., Katoh, K. & Pupko, T. 2015. GUIDANCE2: accurate detection of unreliable alignment regions accounting for the uncertainty of multiple parameters. *Nucleic Acids Research* 2015 Jul 1; 43 (Web Server issue): W7–W14.
- Staiger, B. 2002. Die Flechtenfamilie Graphidaceae. Studien in Richtung einer natürlicheren Gliederung. *Bibliotheca Lichenologica* 85: 1–526.
- Staiger, B. & Kalb, K. 1999. *Acanthothecis* and other graphidioid lichens with warty periphysoids or paraphysis-tips. *Mycotaxon* 73: 69–134.
- Staiger, B., Kalb, K. & Grube, M. 2006 Phylogeny and phenotypic variation in the lichen family Graphidaceae (Ostropomycetidae, Ascomycota). *Mycological Research* 110:765–772.
- Stamatakis, A. 2014. RAXML Version 8: A tool for Phylogenetic Analysis and Post-Analysis of Large Phylogenies. *Bioinformatics* 30: 1312–1313.
- Trejo, I. & Dirzo R. 2000. Deforestation of seasonally dry tropical forest: a national and local analysis in Mexico. *Biological Conservation* 94: 133–142.
- Turenne, C. Y., Sanche, S. E., Hoban, D. J., Karlowsky, J. A. & Kabani, A. M. 1999. Rapid identification of fungi by using the ITS2 genetic region and an automated fluorescent capillary electrophoresis system. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* 37: 1846–1851.
- Vilgalys, R. & Hester, M. 1990. Rapid genetic identification and mapping of enzymatically amplified ribosomal DNA from several *Cryptococcus* species. *Journal of Bacteriology* 172: 4238–4246.
- White, T. J., Bruns, T., Lee, S. & Taylor, J. 1990. Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. Pages 315–322. In: Innis, N., D. Gelfand, J. Sninsky & T. White (Eds.), PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications. Academic Press.
- Zahlbruckner, A. 1926. Lichenes, Spezieller Teil. Pages 62-270. In: Engler, A. & K. Prantl (eds.), Die Natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien 8 Band. Leipzig: Borntraeger.
- Zoller, S., Scheidegger, C. & Sperisen, C. 1999. PCR primers for the amplification of mitochondrial small subunit ribosomal DNA of lichen-forming ascomycetes. *Lichenologist* 31: 511–516.

Species name	Voucher	DNA number	ITS	mtSSU	nuLSU
Gymnographopsis corticola*	Miranda 1158	RMG338	—	GB	—
G. corticola	Miranda 4567	RMG012	GB	GB	GB
G. corticola	Miranda 4729	RMG053	GB	GB	GB
Jocatoa texana	Miranda 2040	RMG031	GB	GB	—
J. texana	Miranda 3080	RMG065	GB	GB	—
J. texana	Miranda 4744	RMG305	GB	GB	GB
J. texana	Miranda 4745	RMG315	GB	GB	GB
Redonographa parvispora	Miranda 1099	RMG029	GB	_	_
R. parvispora*	Miranda 1128	RMG030	GB	_	-
R. parvispora	Miranda 4558	RMG242b	GB	GB	_
Schistophoron tenue	Herrera-Campos et al. 77	RMG265	GB	GB	_

**Table 3.1** GenBank accession numbers of the new sequences generated in this study. –indicates missing data. \* indicates holotypes. All samples from Mexico.







**Figure 3.2** *Gymnographopsis corticola*. A-C) Habit showing lirellae, note open discs in B and aggregate lirellae in C; D) Ascospores with rectangular halo and apical folds; E) Section of a mature lirella showing periphysoids; F-G) Section of an immature lirella in water and KOH respectively; H) Section of a mature lirella. Scale: A-C) 1 mm; D) 10  $\mu$ m; E-H) 40  $\mu$ m. Specimens: A) *Lücking 25090*; B, E, H) *Miranda 4365*; C) *Miranda 4729*; D, F, G) *Miranda 4367*.



**Figure 3.3** Holotype of *Redonographa parvispora (Miranda 1128)*. A-B) Habit showing lirellae; C) Section of lirella showing complete excipular carbonization; D) Section of lirella showing lateral excipular carbonization; E) Verrucose periphysoids in KOH; F) Ascospores with rectangular halo; G) Ascospores with halo pushed towards one side; H) Biseriate ascospores in asci. Scale: A-B) 1 mm; C-E) 40 µm; F-H) 10 µm.



**Figure 3.4** *Jocatoa texana*. A-D) Habit showing lirellae; E) Section of lirella showing anastomosed paraphyses towards the exciple; F) Section of lirella showing tips of paraphyses in KOH; G) Muriform ascospore; H) Section of lirellae showing uncarbonized excipulum. Scale: A-D) 1 mm; E-G) 40 μm; H) 100 μm. Specimens: A, B) *Eckfeldt 56A* (Holotype of *Medusulina texana*); C, F) *Miranda 2040*; D) *Miranda 5005*; E, G, H) *Miranda 5004*.

Jacambnics: holokancidae (Nyl.) Suager & Kalb Acambnics: holokancidae (Nyl.) Suager & Kalb Acambnics: pophonor (M. Wirk, & Habj E.A., Trip & Lankaner JA240953 JX241242 JX24242 . Acambnics: pophonor (M. Wirk, & Habj E.A., Trip & Lankaner JA240953 JX241243 JX241295 JX242149 JX242059 J. JX242059 J. JX242059 J. JX242059 J. JX242059 JX242059 J. JX242059 JX242059 J. JX242058 JX242059 JX242059 J. JX242058 JX242058 JX242059 JX242059 JX242058 JX242058 JX242059 JX242059 JX242058 JX242058 JX242059 JX242059 JX242059 JX242058 JX242059 JX242059 JX242059 JX242058 JX242059 JX242057 JX242058 JX242059 JX242059 JX242057 JX242058 JX242059 JX242057 JX242059 JX242059 JX242059 JX242059 JX242057 JX242059 JX24205	Taxon	mtSSU	nuLSU	RPB2
Acandrova brazilaman (Ha) Frisch         1742093         17421043         1742093           Acandrova Drazilaman (Ha) Frisch         1742093         17421093         17420935           Aggregorozyma rivsgratum M. Ciceres, Aptrox & Licking         17420935         17420935         17420935           Anglorene ap.         17420935         17420935         17421043         17421043           Asteristion lexcephtalmum (Ny1) I. Medricos, Licking & Lumbsch         17421043         17421043         17421043           Asteristion lexcephtalmum (Ny1) I. Medricos, Licking & Lumbsch         17421047         17421043         17421043           Asteristion lexcephtalmum (Ny1) I. Medricos, Licking & Lumbsch         17421047         17421043         17421045           Asteristion lexcentryman Mescade-Diaz, Licking & Parnnea         17421043         17421043         17421045           Carloacanthographi stoicta Stagae & Kalb         17421043         17421043         17421045           Carloacanthographi stoicta Stagae & Kalb         17420943         17421043         17421045           Carloacanthographi stoicta Stagae & Kalb         17421043         17421043         17421045           Cornoastreau cervelr/form (Nain ). Rivas Plana, Licking & Lumbsch         17421043         17421043         17420961           Cornoastrenu cervelr/form (Nain ). Rivas Plana , Licking & Lumb	Acanthothecis hololeucoides (Nyl.) Staiger & Kalb	JX420952	JX421423	JX420938
Jacasthorema brazilkarum (Tab) Frisch         JX42085         JX42085         JX42085           Jägergeatorysma insepatum (N. Ckeense, Aptroto & Lücking         JFK20963         JX420963         JX420963           Jargeritarian insecphilabium (Nyl.) Kab ex Kab         JFK20963         JX420850         JX420963         JX420963           Jarseritain lencophilabium (Nyl.) I. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch         JX42007         JX42040         JX420850           Jarseritain lencophilabium (Nyl.) I. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch         JX420971         JX42140         JX420859           Jarseritain socialization and transch         Likelwase         EU075594         JX420859           Anstroirma bicinculum (Nyl.) I. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch         JX420971         JX42147         JX420859           Gariacatinographis stictica Statige & Kab         -         JX420871         JX421474         JX420872           Cardiacatinographis stictica Statige & Kab         -         JX420871         JX421474         JX420871           Corropatinin Liceum (Dicks), Kalb & Lücking         Lindexing         JX421474         JX420871         JX421474         JX420871           Corropatinin Liceum (Dicks), Kalb & Lücking         Lindexing         JX421474         JX420861         JX420871         JX421481         JX420861           Coropatinin Liceum Cyclin Licking &	Acanthothecis peplophora (M. Wirth & Hale) E.A. Tripp & Lendemer	JX420953	JX421424	-
iggergenome in isgentame M. Casens, Aptrot & Lacking         IK 1440079         IK 1440078           implicence angines (Nyl) Kalb ex Kalb         IK 28958         IF 528975         IK 140078           implicence angines (Nyl) I. Medeiros, Licking & Lumbsch         IX 421061         IX 421063         IX 421063           isteristion phycarpam (Tuck) I. Medeiros, Licking & Lumbsch         IX 421071         IX 421064         IX 420810           isteristion phycarpam (Tuck) I. Medeiros, Licking & Lumbsch         IX 421071         IX 421071         IX 420810           isteristion phycarpam (Tuck) I. Medeiros, Licking & Lumbsch         IX 420971         IX 4210431         IX 420875           Boringuezortemic sorediceryam Mecado-Dize, Licking & Paramen         IX 421075         IX 4210431         IX 420875           Carbacanhorgenyahi strictar Staging & Kalb         -         IX 421433         IX 420875           Compositiem Langen (Mont) Arg. Licking & Parong         IX 421071         IX 420875           Compositiem Langen (Mont) Arg. Licking & Lambsch         IX 421071         IX 420875           Compositiem Langen (Mont) Kivas Plata, Linabsch & Licking         IX 421071         IX 421071           Concognami Langen (Mont) Kivas Plata, Lambsch & Licking         IX 421071         IX 421071           Concognami Langen (Mont) Kivas Plata, Lambsch & Licking         IX 421071         IX 421071	Acanthotrema brasilianum (Hale) Frisch	JX420958	JX421429	JX420876
Impliorena amplia (Nyl) Kab ex Kab         JPE32983         JPE32973           Inspliarena sp.         JP420965         JY421055           Isteristion Jaccophalaburu (Nyl.) I. Medeiros. Lücking & Lumbsch         JPK21174         JY421055           Isteristion Jaccophalaburu (Nyl.) I. Medeiros. Lücking & Lumbsch         JPK21071         JY421040           Ausroneha Brünzulur (Nyl.) I. Medeiros. Lücking & Lumbsch         JPK21071         JY421411         JY420857           Garbacanhographis stictics Stagger & Kab         -         JPK21057         JY421435         JY420951           Carbacanhographis stictics Stagger & Kab         -         JY421937         JY420971         JY420971         JY421435         JY420976           Chapsa alloroscies argillaceu (Mull. Arg.) Lücking & Panme         JY420971         JY421470         -         Composition accordification. JRvas Plan, Lücking & Lumbsch         HQ659857         JY421470         -           Composition accordification. JRvas Plan, Lücking & Lücking         JY421071         JY421470         -         Composition accordification. JRvas Plan, Lücking & Lücking         JY421470         -         Composition accordification. JRvas Plan, Lücking & Lücking         JY421971         JY421470         -           Composition accordification. JRvas Plan, Lücking & Rubsch         JY421481         JY420906         -         JY421481 <td< td=""><td>Aggregatorygma triseptatum M. Cáceres, Aptroot &amp; Lücking</td><td>KJ440979</td><td>KJ440939</td><td>-</td></td<>	Aggregatorygma triseptatum M. Cáceres, Aptroot & Lücking	KJ440979	KJ440939	-
Implications sp.         JX42109           Storsistion Recomphalmum (Nyl.) L. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch         JX421137         JX42168           Astrochapsa attroider         JX420000           Astrochapsa attroider, Ulack, Internen, Lücking & Lumbsch         JX420071         JX42140           Astrochapsa attroider, Ulack, Internen, Lücking & Lumbsch         JX420071         JX42141         JX420875           Boringenotients sordikarpum Merado-Dia, Lücking & Panmen         KJ440900         -         JX421431         JX420976           Carbacandingruppiks stictat Singger & Kalb         -         IX421431         JX420976         -         ZX420875           Chroadstors arguithecus (Mull. Arg.) Lücking & Papong         IIQ639585         JX421470         -	Ampliotrema amplius (Nyl.) Kalb ex Kalb	JF828958	JF828973	-
skreistin jacophthalmum (Nyl.) I. Mediros, Läcking & Lumbsch         IX421007         IX421087           skreistin järvarparum (Tuck.) I. Mediros, Läcking & Lumbsch         IX421007         IX421440         IX420859           Astrochapsa astroideu (Berk. & Broome) Paramen, Läcking & Lumbsch         EU07508         EU075042         IF820955           Barniquentormen bienculum (Nyl.) I. Mediros, Läcking & Lumbsch         EU075042         IF820955           Garbacanthographis sticture Stuiger & Kalb         -         IX421433         IX420875           Chapsa abbrozsill (Nyl.) Trich         IX420876         IX420875         IX421468         IX420875           Chapsa abbrozsill (Nyl.) Trich         IX420871         IX421049         IX420883           Candestitoremet sylohdecim (Van). Rivas Plata, Lacking & Lumbsch         IIX42107         IX421087         IX420883           Connogatium hateum (Dicks). Kalb & Läcking & Lumbsch         IX421087         IX421087         IX421087         IX421087         IX421087         IX421087         IX421083         IX421083         IX421087         IX421087         IX421087         IX421083         IX421084         -         IX421083 <td>Ampliotrema sp.</td> <td>JX420963</td> <td>JX421432</td> <td>JX420900</td>	Ampliotrema sp.	JX420963	JX421432	JX420900
støresting pårgergnun (Tuck.) L Medieros, Lücking & Lumbsch         IX420071         IX421460         -           skøroendaps aströde (Berk. & Bromen) Faurmen, Lücking & Lumbsch         IX420074         IX42141         IX420855           Böringuerotering sordiatorpun Mereado-Diaz, Lücking & Pannen         KJ44080         - <td< td=""><td>Asteristion leucophthalmum (Nyl.) I. Medeiros, Lücking &amp; Lumbsch</td><td>JX421374</td><td>JX421658</td><td>JX420830</td></td<>	Asteristion leucophthalmum (Nyl.) I. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX421374	JX421658	JX420830
Istrockopa astrolae (Jerk & Broome) Parmen, Lacking & Lumbsch         IX202079         IX21411         IX200859           Buringnenotoma soradicarpum Mercado-Diaz, Läcking & Panmen         KJ440980         -         -         IX21435         IX20875           Carbacanhographis sticuta Staiger & Kalo         JX21435         JX20875         JX21435         JX20875           Charbacanhographis sticuta Staiger & Kalo         JX21435         JX20875         JX21435         JX20875           Charbacanhographis sticuta Staiger & Kalo         JX21435         JX20876         JX20877         JX21435         JX20876           Charbacanos stylohecim (Vain) Rivas Plata, Lacking & Lumbsch         IIQ639597         JX214170         -         Coencognium lateum (Dicks) Kalo & Lacking         JX421017         JX421017         JX421470         -         Coencognium lateum (Dicks) Kalo & Staiger & Elix         DQ63957         HQ639587         HQ639581         HQ639587         HQ639587	Asteristion platycarpum (Tuck.) I. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX421007	JX421460	-
Idustrorma heinendum (Syt.) I. Mediens, Lacking & Parnmen         EU075988         EU075642         JF822955           Borinquenorena soredicarpum Mercado-Diaz, Lücking & Parnmen         K.J.400980         -         JX421435         JX420875           Chapacandhographis staticus Suiger & Kalb         -         JX421435         JX420867           Chrogas alborasella (Syt.) Frisch         JX421463         JX420863         JX421463         JX420863           Candextinorena sytohtecum (Vain, Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lunbsch         HQ639587         JX421463         JX42	Astrochapsa astroidea (Berk. & Broome) Parnmen, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX420974	JX421441	JX420859
Boringuenotema sorelicarpoin Mercado-Diaz, Lūcking & Parnmen         K144080         -         JX42145           Carbacanhographis stietica Staiger & Kalb         -         JX42145         JX420875           Chapsa alborasella (Nyl.) Firsch         JX421469         JX420875           Chroadiscus argillaceus (Moll. Arg.) Lücking & Papong         HQ639597         JX421470         JX421470           Coenogonium Inteum (Dicks), Kalb & Lücking & Lumbsch         HQ639587         JX421471         JX420916           Cornopositrema arcenterformo -1. Hern. & Lücking & Lunbsch & Lücking         K1440981         KJ31513         -           Cruenotirema creuentaum (Mont), Rivas Plata, Lunsch & Lücking         K1440881         JX421661         JX420891           Diorygma anillarum (Mont, Rub, Suiger & Elix         DQ431963         JX420891         -           Diorygma creutingismi (Sirti, Yakb, Suiger & Elix         DQ431962         XY640015         -           Diorygma incrupismismi (Sirti, Yakb, Suiger & Elix         DQ431962         XY640015         -           Diorygma incrupismismi (Sirti, Yakb, Suiger & Elix         DQ431962         XY640014         -           Diorygma incrupismismi (Sirti, Yakb, Suiger & Elix         DQ431962         XY640014         -           Diorygma incrupismismi (Sirti, Yakb, Suiger & Elix         DQ431962         XY640014 <td< td=""><td>Austrotrema bicinctulum (Nyl.) I. Medeiros, Lücking &amp; Lumbsch</td><td>EU075598</td><td>EU075642</td><td>JF828955</td></td<>	Austrotrema bicinctulum (Nyl.) I. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch	EU075598	EU075642	JF828955
Carbacanthographis stricto Staiger & Kalb         .         JX421435         JX420875           Chapsa alborasella (Nyl) Frisch         JX420871         JX420875         JX420875           Cornodiscus argillaccus (Mill. Arg.) Lücking & Papong         HQ639885         JX421468         JX420875           Clandestinorema sytolatecum (Vain.) Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch         HQ639857         JX421470         -           Coongostime luteum (Dickis, JKalb & Lücking         JX421471         JX420875         Cornorstream acreentificame J. Hern. & Lücking & Lücking         K1410071         JX421471         JX420875           Controorigena stellatum M. Caceres, S.C. Feuerst, Aptroot & Lücking & Lumbsch         JX421833         JX421664         JX420816           Cruentoriema cruentifum (Yain.) Rivas Plata, Lumbsch & Lücking         Luking & Lumbsch         JX41483         JX421646         JX420816           Diorygena criterificum (Yant. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DQ431963         XY640015         -           Diorygena printerificum (Yant. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DQ431962         XY640018         -           Diorygena printerificum (Yant. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         HQ639598         HQ639568         -           Diorygena printerificum (Yant. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         HQ639598         HQ639626         -           Diorygena printerificum (Yant	Borinquenotrema soredicarpum Mercado-Díaz, Lücking & Parnmen	KJ440980	-	-
Chappea albor-orella (Ny1) FrischJX420961Chroodiscus argilaceus (Müll. Arg.) Lücking & PapongHQ639555JX421468JX420861Clandectinorema srylohecium (Vain.) Rivas Plata, Lücking & LumbschHQ639597JX421470Coenogonium hateum (Dickis) Kalb & LückingAY58469AF279387-Comorsigna sellatum M. Cácces, S.C. Fouest, Aptrox & LückingHX421017JX420901Corricorygan sellatum M. Cácces, S.C. Fouest, Aptrox & LückingHQ639587HQ639587Corricorygan sellatum M. Cácces, S.C. Fouest, Aptrox & Lücking & LumbschJX421471JX420901Corricorygan sellatum M. Cácces, S.C. Fouest, Aptrox & Lücking & LumbschJX421471JX420901Diorygan antillarum (Vain) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataJX046461JX420891Diorygan argyme antillarum (Vain) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataJX044661JX420091Diorygan argyme antillarum (Vain) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataDQ431963AY640015Diorygan argyme antillarum (Vain) Nelsen, Lücking & ElixDQ431963AY640015Diorygan argyme antillarum (Vain) Nelsen, RickingJX421024-Diorygan argyme antillarum (Vain) Nelsen & ElixDQ431963AY640018Diorygan argyme antillarum (Nan), Staiger & ElixDQ431963AY640018Diorygan argyme antillarum (Nan), Staiger & ElixDQ431963AY640014Diorygan argyme antillarum (Nan), Staiger & ElixIX421020-Diorygan argyme antillarum (Nan), Staiger & ElixIX421020-Diorygan argyme antillarum (Nan), Staiger & ElixIX421020-Diorygan argyme antillarum (	Carbacanthographis stictica Staiger & Kalb	-	JX421435	JX420875
Chronicscus argillaceus (Mull. Arg.) Lacking & PapongHQ639585JX421468JX420863Clandestinorema stylohectum (Vain.) Rivas Plata, Lücking & LumbschHQ63957JX421470-Compositirema cerebriforme J. Hern. & LückingX4758409AF259387-Corntoryma stellaum M. Cickes, S. K. Feuest, Aptrost & LückingKJ440981JX421017JX421471JX420871Cruentorema cruentaum (Mont.) Rivas Plata, Lumbsch & LückingHQ639587HQ639660-Cruentorium pertactoides (P.M. Jorg, & Brodo) Parmen, Lücking & LumbschJX42183JX42164JX420891Diorygma artifikrum (Vain.) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataJX046451JX420891-Diorygma artifikrum (Vain.) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataDX046451JX420891-Diorygma artifikrum (Vain.) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataDX046451JX420891-Diorygma artifikrum (Vain.) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataDX046451JX420891-Diorygma introphyticulum (Mont. & Bosch) Kalh. Steiger & ElixDQ431962Diorygma introphyticulum (Mont. & Bosch) Kalh. Steiger & ElixDQ431962Diorygma ninksporum M. Gäceres & LückingJX421024Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb. Steiger & ElixHQ639573HQ639626-Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb. Steiger & ElixHQ639573HQ639626-Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb. Steiger & ElixHQ639573HQ639627FE28942Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb. Steiger & ElixHQ639573HQ639627-Diorygma pruinosu	Chapsa alborosella (Nyl.) Frisch	JX420972	JX421439	JX420936
Clandastinotrema stylohocium (Vain.) Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch     H0639597     JX421470     -       Coenogonium huteum (Dicks.) Kalb & Lücking     NX421017     JX421171     JX421071       Cornotsirena everbr(izme.) Hern. & Lücking     XX421017     JX421171     JX421071       Corticorygma stellatum M. Cäccers, S.C. Fuerst, Aptrot & Lücking     KJ440981     KJ453136       Creatorodina creanitam (Mont.) Rivas Plata, Lünbsch & Lücking & Lumbsch     JX42164     JX404641       Diorygma cruitilarum (Vain.) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata     DQ431963     NY640019       Diorygma erythrellum (Mont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix     DQ431963     NY640018       Diorygma increphynkium (Sers.) Staiger & Kalb     -     -       Diorygma increphynkium (Sers.) Staiger & Kalb     -     -       Diorygma increphynkium (Sers.) Staiger & Kalb     -     -       Diorygma increaportum M. Cäcers & Lücking     JX42102     -       Diorygma increaportum M. Cäcers & Elix     DQ431962     NY640018       Diorygma pingen (Help Kalb, Staiger & Elix     DQ431962     NY640018       Diorygma pinger (Hintonsoum (Schw), Kalb, Staiger & Elix     DQ431962     NY640014       Diorygma pinger (Hintonsoum (Schw), Kalb, Staiger & Elix     DQ431962     DY860407       Diorygma pinger (Hintonsoum (Schw), Kalb, Staiger & Elix     H0639596     H0639507       Diorygma pinger (Hintonsoum	Chroodiscus argillaceus (Müll. Arg.) Lücking & Papong	HQ639585	JX421468	JX420863
Conogonium Inteum (Dicks.) Kalb & LiakkingAY \$\$4609FF27937.Compositrema cerebriforme I. Hern. & LiakkingIX 421017IX 421017IX 421017IX 421017Conteorrgma stellaum M. Caecers, S.C. Feuest, Aptroot & LiakkingIX 421031IX 421017IX 421081Crutentotrema cruentatum (Mont.) Rivas Plata, Lumbsch & LiakkingIX 421383IX 420801Diorrgma antillarum (Vain), Nelsen, Lacking & Rivas PlataIX 421383IX 420801Diorrgma cricumfitsum (Stint, Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ 431963AY 640019-Diorrgma triumfusum (Stint, Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ 431963AY 640015-Diorrgma nicrumfusum (Stint, Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ 431962Diorrgma nicrupma hierosybritum (Pers.) Staiger & Kalb-AY 640015-Diorrgma microsyprum M. Ciceres & LickingIX 421024Diorrgma nicrosyprum M. Ciceres & LickingIX 421024Diorrgma primosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & ElixIX 421027IX 421024Diorrgma primosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & ElixIX 421027IX 421027IX 421027IX 421027Diorrgma primosum (Sachw.) Kalb, Staiger & ElixIX 421027IX 421027IX 421027IX 421027Diorrgma primosum (Sachw.) Kalb, Staiger & ElixIX 421027IX 421027IX 421027IX 421027Diorrgma primosum (Sachw.) Kalb, Staiger & ElixIX 421027IX 421027IX 421027IX 421027Diorrgma primosum (Sachw.) Kalb, Staiger & ElixIX 421027IX 421027IX 421027<	Clandestinotrema stylothecium (Vain.) Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch	HQ639597	JX421470	-
Compositrema cerebriforme J. Hem. & LückingJX421017JX421017JX421017JX421017JX421041JX420901Corticorygma stellaum M. Ciecres, S.C. Feuerst, Aptroot & LückingHQ639587HQ639586-Cruatoriera crementaum (Mont), Rivas Plata, Lumbsch & Lücking & LumbschJX31138JX421664JX204644Diorygma anilizuru (Vain), Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataJX046451JX046444-Diorygma anilizuru (Vain), Nelsen, Lücking & ElixDQ431963AY640019-Diorygma anicorgphrium (Pers), Staiger & KalbDiorygma inrogophrium (Pers), Staiger & KalbDiorygma inrogophrium (Pers), Staiger & KalbDiorygma inrogophrium (Nont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ431962AY640018-Diorygma inroisopurum Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ639596HQ639627IFE82942Diorygma printisoum (Eschw) Kalb, Staiger & ElixDiorygma printing on tracking Kalping Ka	Coenogonium luteum (Dicks.) Kalb & Lücking	AY584699	AF279387	-
Corritorygma stellatum M. Cáceres, S.C. Feuest, Aptroot & LückingK J440981K J435136Cruentorema cruentum (Mont) Rivas Plata, Lumbsch & Lücking & LumbschJX435136-Diorygma antillarum (Vain.) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataJX046451JX046464Diorygma cricumfusum (Sürt) Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ431963AY640019Diorygma rythrellum (Mont, & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ431962AY640015Diorygma neircosphythemi (Pers.) Staiger & KalbQ431962AY640018Diorygma neircosphythemi (Mont, & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ431962AY640018Diorygma neircosphythemi (Mont, & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ63596HQ635026Diorygma neircosphythemi (Mont, & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ635958HQ636267Diorygma neircosphythemi (Mont, & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ635958HQ636267Diorygma prainosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ635959HQ636267Diploschistes cinteroccastus (Sw.) Vain.DQ912306DQ883759Dyploladi defeil (Ach, A. Massal.IX421027IX421483Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingIX421030-Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingIX421030-Fissurina antificiona C. Knight Mitt.DQ97295DQ97304521Fissurina angelophihalm (Mont). A. Massal.IX421079IX4210871Fissurina angelophihalm (Mont). A. Massal.IX421079IX4210871Fissurina astrophiliger (Mont). A. Massal.IX421079IX4210871Fissurina astrophiliger (Mont). A. Massal.IX421406IX420871Fissurina astrophili	Compositrema cerebriforme J. Hern. & Lücking	JX421017	JX421471	JX420901
Cruentožema cruentatum (Mont) Rivas Plata, Lumbsch & Lücking         HQ639587         HQ639587         HQ639587         HQ639660         -           Crutarndina petracciolés (P.M. Jorg, & Brodo) Parnnen, Lücking & Lumbsch         JX41138         JX42164         JX421064         JX421064         JX421064         JX421064         JX421064         JX421064         JX421061         JX421061         JX421061         JX421061         JX421061         JX421061         JX421061         -         -         -         Diorygma circumfusum (Stirt, J Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DX431962         -         -         -         Diorygma inrightumii (Mont, & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DQ431962         AY 640015         -         -         -         Diorygma mirosporum M. Caceres & Lücking         JX421024         -         -         -         Diorygma mirosporum M. Caceres & Lücking         JX421024         -         -         Diorygma mirosporum M. Caceres & Lücking         -         AY 640014         -         Diorygma prunosum (Eschw) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         HQ639596         HQ639597         DQ883755         Dyplokind apdiel (Ach), A. Massal.         JX421030         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -         -<	Corticorvgma stellatum M. Cáceres, S.C. Feuerst., Aptroot & Lücking	KJ440981	KJ435136	-
Crutarndina petractoides (P.M. Jørg. & Brodo) Parnmen, Lücking & Lumbsch       JX42183       JX42164       JX420891         Diorygma cirulfisum (Stin) Kabl, Staiger & Elix       DQ431963       AYC40019       -         Diorygma cirunfisum (Stin) Kabl, Staiger & Elix       DQ431963       AYC40019       -         Diorygma cirunfisum (Stin) Kabl, Staiger & Elix       DQ431962       AYC40015       -         Diorygma nicrosporum M. Ciccres & Lücking       JX421032       -       -         Diorygma nicrosporum M. Ciccres & Lücking       HQ639598       HQ639598       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma ninsporum Kabl, Staiger & Elix       HQ639596       HQ639598       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma ninsporum Kabl, Staiger & Elix       HQ639598       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma ninsporum Kabl, Staiger & Elix       HQ639596       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma ninsporum Kabl, Staiger & Elix       HQ639598       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma ninsporum Kabl, Staiger & Elix       HQ639598       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma ninsporum Kabl, Staiger & Elix       HQ639596       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma ninsporum Kabl, Staiger & Elix       HQ639597       UQ881755       Lipkastastastastastastastastastastastastasta	Cruentotrema cruentatum (Mont.) Rivas Plata, Lumbsch & Lücking	HQ639587	HQ639660	-
Diorygma antillarum (Vain.) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata         JX046451         JX046451         JX046464         -           Diorygma circumfusum (Stiri.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DQ431963         AY640019         -           Diorygma principulum (Ment. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DQ431962         -         -           Diorygma principulum (Ment. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DQ431962         AY640018         -           Diorygma nicrosporum M. Cicceres & Lickcing         JX421024         -         -           Diorygma nicrosporum Kalb, Staiger & Elix         HQ639596         HQ639627         JF828942           Diorygma printinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         -         AY640014         -           Diorygma printinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         -         AY640014         -           Diorygma printinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         -         AY640014         -           Diorygma printinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         -         AY461014         -           Diorygma printinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         JX421030         -         -           Diorygma printinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         JX421030         -         -           Diorygma printinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         JX421030         -         -	Crutarndina petractoides (P.M. Jørg. & Brodo) Parnmen, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX421383	JX421664	JX420891
Diorygma circumfusum (Stirt.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DQ431963         AY640019         -           Diorygma intercumfusum (Mont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         K1440982         -         -           Diorygma interosportum (Mont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         DQ431962         AY640015         -           Diorygma interosportum M. Caceres & Lacking         JX421024         -         -           Diorygma intiporum Kalb, Staiger & Elix         HQ639598         HQ639626         -           Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         HQ639596         HQ639627         JF828942           Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         -         AY640014         -           Diploschitses cincreoceastis (Sw.) Vain.         DQ912306         DQ883755         Dyplokabia affetii (Ach.) A. Massal.         JX421030         -           Eribritilheices jübbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & Lücking         FEU07578         EU07578         EU07578           Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & Lücking         JX421030         JX421049         JX421049           Fissurina insidiosa C. Knijhik Mit.         DQ073083         DQ73045         DQ73045           Fissurina insidiosa C. Knijhik Mit.         DQ073045         J7828961         JF828961           Fissurina insegalucophaeunu (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & Luecking         J	Diorygma antillarum (Vain.) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata	JX046451	JX046464	-
Diorygma erythrellum (Mont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         K1440982         -         -           Diorygma hieroglphicum (Pers.) Staiger & Kalb         -         AY640015         -           Diorygma hieroglphicum (Pers.) Staiger & Elix         DQ431962         -         -           Diorygma microsporum M. Cáceres & Lücking         JX421024         -         -           Diorygma ninisporum Kalb, Staiger & Elix         HQ639958         HQ639626         -           Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         HQ639598         HQ639562         -           Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix         -         AY640014         -           Diploschistes cinereocaesius (Sw.) Vain.         DQ912306         DQ883755         DQ83755           Dyplolabia djefei (Ach). A. Massal.         JX421030         -         -           Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & Lücking         JX421030         -         -           Fissurina aggregatula Comomo & Lücking         JX421030         -         -           Fissurina aggregatula Comomo & Lücking         JX421039         JX421039         JX4210491           Fissurina nordifer A Mercado-Diaz, Lücking & Parnmen         KJ435167         KJ40941         -           Fissurina nordilifera Mercado-Diaz, Lücking & Lücking         JN127363<	Diorvema circumfusum (Stirt.) Kalb. Staiger & Elix	DO431963	AY640019	-
Diorygma hieroglyphicur (Pers.) Staiger & Kalb       -       AY640015         Diorygma iurghuhnii (Mont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix       DQ431962       AY640018         Diorygma iurghuhnii (Mont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix       DQ3598       HQ639626       -         Diorygma prinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix       HQ639596       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma prinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix       HQ639596       HQ639627       JF828942         Diorygma prinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix       -       AY640014       -         Diploschistes cinereocasius (Sw.) Vain.       DQ912306       DQ883799       DQ883755         Dyplolabia afelii (Ach.) A. Massal.       JX421030       -       -         Fissurina aggregatula Common & Lücking       EU075573       EU075621       -         Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & Lücking       JX421030       JX421030       -         Fissurina monilifera Mercado-Diaz, Lücking & Parnmen       KJ435167       KJ440941       -         Fissurina nonilifera Mercado-Diaz, Lücking & Parnmen       KJ435167       KJ4104941       -         Fissurina nonilifera Mita.       DQ972995       J7828943       J1828963       -         Gintarasia megalophtalma (Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch       -       JX421456       LK68538	Diorvema ervthrellum (Mont, & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix	KJ440982	-	-
Diorygma jungluhnii (Mont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & ElixDQ431962AY640018Diorygma microsoprum M. Cáceres & LückingJX421024Diorygma microsoprum Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ639598HQ639626-Diorygma poitaei (Féc) Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ639598HQ639627JF828942Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix-AY640014-Diploschistes cincreocaesius (Sw.) Vain.DQ912306DQ883795DQ883795Dyplolabi afceli (Ach.) A. Massal.JX421030Fibrillitheis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingEU075573EU075621-Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421030Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421039-JX421040JX42043JX421039-JX420843Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973045Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973083Fissurina ingrolabitat Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828976JF828943Flegorgapha leprieuri (Mont) A. Massal.JN127365Gintarasia darilugtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ431955JX421051-Gintarasia megalophthalma (Mull. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421051JX421051-Gintarasia darilugtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ431955AY640025-Gintarasia megalophthalma (Mull. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421501JX4	Diorygma hieroglyphicum (Pers.) Staiger & Kalb	-	AY640015	-
Diorygma nicrosporum M. Cáceres & Lücking       JX421024       -         Diorygma nichsporum Kalb, Staiger & Elix       HQ639598       HQ639506       -         Diorygma potinedie (Fée) Kalb, Staiger & Elix       HQ639596       HQ639507       JF828942         Diorygma potinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix       -       AY640014       -         Diploschistes cincreocaesius (Sw.) Vain.       DQ912306       DQ883799       DQ883795         Dyplolabia affeili (Ach.) A. Massal.       JX421030       -       -         Fibrillihecis gibboxa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & Lücking       JX421030       -       -         Fisurina aggregatula Common & Lücking       JX42103       JX421030       -       -         Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.       DQ972995       DQ973045       DQ973045       DQ973045         Fissurina migrolabiata Rivias Plata, Bavingan & Lücking       JF828961       JF828961       JF828961       JF828961         Fissurina migrolabiata Rivias Plata, Bavingan & Lücking       DQ384924       -       -       -         Cintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & Lucking       DQ431955       JY421061       JX421051       JX420862         Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & Lucking       DQ431955       AY640025       -       -       -	Diorygma junghuhnii (Mont. & Bosch) Kalb, Staiger & Elix	DQ431962	AY640018	-
Diorygma minisporum Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ639598HQ639626-Diorygma proitaei (Fée) Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ639596HQ639627JF828942Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix-AY640014-Diploschistes cinereocaesius (Sw.) Vain.DQ912306DQ883799DQ883795Dyploblabia afcelti (Ach.) A. Massal.JX421027JX421483-Enigmorema rubrum LückingJX421030Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingEU075573EU075571Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingJX421030-Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & LückingJX421039-JX42005JX421039-JX420831Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & MittDQ973995DQ973083Fissurina ingrolabitata Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828976JF82897apha leprieurii (Mont.) A. Massal.JN127363JN127365-Gintarasia alarlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LuckingJX421061JX421456KF688538Glutacorema glaucophtealuma (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421051-Giphsi sictarticosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Giphsi sictarticosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Giphsi sictarticosa Ach.GBGiphsi sictarticosa Ach.GBGiphsi sictarticosa Ach.GA431956AY640025Giphsi sictarticosa Ach.GB </td <td>Diorygma microsporum M. Cáceres &amp; Lücking</td> <td>JX421024</td> <td>-</td> <td>-</td>	Diorygma microsporum M. Cáceres & Lücking	JX421024	-	-
Diorygma poilaei (Fée) Kalb, Staiger & ElixHQ639596HQ639627JF828942Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix-AY640014-Diploschistes cinereocaesius (Sw.) Vain.DQ912306DQ883795DQ883755Dyplolabi afjelii (Ach.) A. Massal.JX421027JX421483-Enigmotrema rubrum LückingJX421030Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingJX421030Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421030Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973045Fissurina monilifera Mercado-Diaz, Lücking & ParnmenK1435167K1440941-Fissurina nigrolabitat Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828943Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LuckingDQ384924Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & Lucking & DQ384924Gintarasia aglaucophaeum (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421501JX421805-Glphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421501Glphis scynhulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431985DQ431985AY640025-Glphis scynhulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431985AY640026Giphis scynhulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431985DQ431985J7828945Giphis scynhulifera (Ach.) StaigerGBGiphis scynhulifera (Ach.) StaigerGB <tr <tr="">Glphis</tr>	Diorygma minisporum Kalb, Staiger & Elix	HQ639598	HQ639626	-
Diorygm pruinosum (Eschw.) Kab, Staiger & Elix-AY640014Diploschistes cinereocaesius (Sw.) Vain.DQ912306DQ883799DQ883755Dyplolabia afzelii (Ach, A. Massal.JX421027JX421483-Enigmotrema rubrum LückingJX421030Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingEU075573EU075621-Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421030JX421030-Fissurina asgregatula Common & LückingJX421039-JX420871Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973083Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973083Fiesurina insidiosa I C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973083Fiesurina insidiosa I C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995JX420871JF828943Fiesurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973083Fiesurina insidiosa C. Knight & Massal.JN127363JN127363JN127363Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia megalophthalma (Mull. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & LumbschJX421061JX421501JX420862Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Glyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431955AY640025-Graphis hibrata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639631JX421071-Graphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerGA45045Gynographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücki	Diorvema poitaei (Fée) Kalb. Staiger & Elix	HO639596	HO639627	JF828942
Diploschistes cincreocaesius (Sw.) Vain.DQ912306DQ883799DQ883755Dyplolabia afzetii (Ach.) A. Massal.JX421027JX421483-Enigmotrema rubrum LückingJX421030Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingEU075573EU075573Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421036JX421490JX420871Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421039-JX4208871Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & Lücking & ParmenKJ435167KI440941-Fissurina minilfera Merado-Diaz, Lücking & ParmenKJ435167KI440941-Fissurina minilfera Merado-Diaz, Lücking & LückingJF828961JF828976JF828943Flegographa lepricurii (Mont) A. Massal.JN127365Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia darlingtonii (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421501JX420862Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Glyphis scyphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431955AY640027-Glyphis sciptulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431982AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639611JX42107-Gymins rutziana (Fée) A. Massal.GBGymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking	Diorygma pruinosum (Eschw.) Kalb, Staiger & Elix	-	AY640014	-
Dyplolabia afželii (Ach.) A. Massal.JX421027JX421483.Enigmotrema rubrum LückingJX421030Fibsrilithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingEU075573EU075621.Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421030JX421030.JX42083Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & LückingJX421039.JX420843Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973083Fissurina moilifera Mercado-Diaz, Lücking & ParnmenKJ435167KJ440941.Fissurina ingrolabiata Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828961JF828961Fiegographa leprieurii (Mont.) A. Massal.JN127363JN127365.Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & Luecking & Lumbsch.JX421061JX421051Gibphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421505.Ghyphis sicynulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431955AY640025.Ghyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431985AY640026.Gynaler Jehst Barkal, Elicking & LückingGBGyalecta jenensis (Batsch) ZahlyGynaler Agenensis Corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB.Gynalegraphopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGynalegraphopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGyna	Diploschistes cinereocaesius (Sw.) Vain.	DQ912306	DQ883799	DQ883755
Enigmotrena rubrum LückingJX421030-Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingEU075573EU075621Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421030JX421030JX421030Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421030JX421030JX420871Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ973995DQ973045DQ973083Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973083Fissurina migrolabiata Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828976JF828943Flegographa leprieurii (Mont.) A. Massal.JN127363Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia darlingtonii (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421061JX4210501JX420862Glphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421051JX420862Glphis scynhulfera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431955AY640025-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ63961HQ63963JF828945Graphis ibrata C. KnightGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corti	Dyplolabia afzelii (Ach.) A. Massal.	JX421027	JX421483	-
Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & LückingEU075573EU075621Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421036JX421490JX420871Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & LückingJX421039-JX420843Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973045Fissurina misidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045JV2973045Fissurina misidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995JF828961JF828976Fissurina nigrolabitat Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828976JF828943Flegographa leprieurii(Mot.) A. Massal.JN127363JN127365-Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia megalophthalma (Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421061JX421051Glaucotrema glaucophaenum (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421051-Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Ghyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431956AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639610JX421061-Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AP6431956AY640027-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB	Enigmotrema rubrum Lücking	JX421030	-	-
Fissurina aggregatula Common & LückingJX421036JX421030JX420871Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & LückingJX42083JX421039-JX420843Fissurina misidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ973095DQ973045DQ973045DQ973085Fissurina misidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973085DQ973045Fissurina misidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ972995DQ973045DQ973085Fissurina migrolabiata Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828976JF828943Flegographa leprieurii (Mont.) A. Massal.JN127363JN127365-Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia megalophithalma (Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421061JX421501Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.JX421051JX420862Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Ghyphis scaphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431955AY640027-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639611JX42185JF828945Graphis librata C. KnightGBGyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF464026-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB- <td< td=""><td>Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata &amp; Lücking</td><td>EU075573</td><td>EU075621</td><td>-</td></td<>	Fibrillithecis gibbosa (H. Magn.) Rivas Plata & Lücking	EU075573	EU075621	-
Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & LückingJX421039JX421039JX420843Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & Lücking & ParnmenKJ435167KJ440941-Fissurina monilifera Mercado-Diaz, Lücking & ParnmenKJ435167KJ440941-Fissurina nigrolabiata Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828961JF828961Flegographa leprieurii (Mont). A. Massal.JN127363JN127365-Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingJX421061JX421051JX420862Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421501JX420862Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421505-Ghyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431955AY640025-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis librata C. KnightGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda,	Fissurina aggregatula Common & Lücking	JX421036	JX421490	JX420871
Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.DQ973045DQ973045DQ973083Fissurina monilifera Mercado-Díaz, Lücking & ParnmenKJ435167KJ440941-Fissurina nigrolabiata Rivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828976JF828976Flegographa leprieurii(Mont.) A. Massal.JN127363JN127365-Gintarasia darlingtonii(Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia megalophthalma (Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421061JX421505KF688538Glaucotrema glaucophaenum (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschHQ639010JX421051JX421061JX421055-Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025Glyphis sictatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640026-Ghyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431956AY640027Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639630JF828945Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGBGymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGBGymographopsis cort	Fissurina astroisidiata Herrera-Camp. & Lücking	JX421039	-	JX420843
Fissurina moniliferaKJ435167KJ440941Fissurina migrolabiataRivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828976JF828976Flegographa leprieurii(Mont.) A. Massal.JN127363JN127365-Gintarasia darlingtonii(Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia megalophthalma(Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & LumbschJX421061JX421061JX421061Glaucotrema glaucophaenum(Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421505-Glyphis cicatricosaAch.HQ639610JX421505-Glyphis cicatricosaAch.DQ431955AY640025-Glyphis sicatricosaAch.DQ431956AY640027-Glyphis sicatricosaAch.HQ639610JK421505-Glyphis sicatricosaAch.DQ431982AY640026-Graphis librataC. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana(Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gyrotrema wirthii Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & LückingGBGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking & Kivas PlataGU395552 <td>Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight &amp; Mitt.</td> <td>DO972995</td> <td>DO973045</td> <td>DO973083</td>	Fissurina insidiosa C. Knight & Mitt.	DO972995	DO973045	DO973083
Fissurina nigrolabiataRivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJF828961JF828976JF828976Fissurina nigrolabiataRivas Plata, Bawingan & LückingJN127363JN127365-Gintarasiadarlingtonii(Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasiamegalophthalma(Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421456KF688538Glaucotremaglaucophaenum(Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421501JX420862Glyphis cicatricosaAch.HQ639610JX421505-Ghyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640027-Ghyphis sicatricosa Ach.DQ431956AY640027-Ghyphis sicatricosa Ach.DQ431956AY640027-Ghyphis sicatricosa Ach.DQ431985AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis librata C. KnightGlago521HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingJX421071Heigrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421071Heigrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & Rivas Plata, Lücking & Rivas PlataGU39552Heimithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ63955 </td <td>Fissurina monilifera Mercado-Díaz, Lücking &amp; Parnmen</td> <td>KJ435167</td> <td>KJ440941</td> <td>-</td>	Fissurina monilifera Mercado-Díaz, Lücking & Parnmen	KJ435167	KJ440941	-
Flegorapha leprieurii (Mont.) A. Massal.JN127363JN127365-Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & LueckingDQ384924Gintarasia megalophthalma (Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421061JX421501JX420862Glaucotrema glaucophaenum (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421061JX421050-Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421505Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025Glyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431956AY640027Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF465450-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGB-Gynographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGBGynographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGB-Gynographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGB-Gynographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingJX421071-Heigrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & LückingJF828945-Gynorema wirthii Rivas Plata, Lücking & LumbschJX421071-Heimasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552-Hemithecium inplicatum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639654JF828946Hemithecium inplicatum (Fée) StaigerDQ431978 <t< td=""><td>Fissuring nigrolabiata Rivas Plata, Bawingan &amp; Lücking</td><td>JF828961</td><td>JF828976</td><td>JF828943</td></t<>	Fissuring nigrolabiata Rivas Plata, Bawingan & Lücking	JF828961	JF828976	JF828943
Gist PrincipleDQ384924-Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421456KF688538Glaucotrema glaucophaenum (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421501JX420862Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421505-Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Glyphis scyphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431956AY640027-Glyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431982AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & Rivas PlataGU39555Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595-JF828946Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) StaigerDO431978HO639654JF828947	Flegographa leprieurii (Mont.) A. Massal.	JN127363	JN127365	-
Gintarasia megalophthalma (Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch-JX421456KF688538Glaucotrema glaucophaenum (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421051JX420862Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421505-Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Glyphis scyphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431956AY640027-Glyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431982AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF465450Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gynorgaphopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595JF828946JF828946Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) StaigerDO431978HO639654JF828947	Gintarasia darlingtonii (Frisch & Kalb) Lumbsch, Kraichak & Luecking	DQ384924	-	-
Glaucotrema glaucophaenum (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & LumbschJX421061JX421501JX420862Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421505-Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Glyphis scyphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431956AY640027-Glyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431982AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingJX421011Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421011Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595-JF828946Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) StaigerDO431978HO639654JF828947	Gintarasia megalophthalma (Müll. Arg.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch	-	JX421456	KF688538
Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.HQ639610JX421505Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Glyphis scyphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431956AY640027-Glyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431982AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431985DQ431945Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Guynographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552Henithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595-JF828946Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) StaigerDO431978HO639654JF828947	Glaucotrema elaucophaenum (Kremp.) Rivas Plata & Lumbsch	JX421061	JX421501	JX420862
Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.DQ431955AY640025-Glyphis scyphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431956AY640027-Glyphis scyphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431985AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightDQ431982AY640026-Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552Henithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595JF828946-Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) StaigerDO431978HO639654JF828947	Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.	HO639610	JX421505	-
Opin Gumine TotalOQ431956AY 640027Glyphis scyphulifera (Ach.) StaigerDQ431956AY 640027Glyphis substriatula (Nyl.) StaigerDQ431982AY 640026Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552Henithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595JF828946-Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) StaigerDO431978HO639654JF828947	Glyphis cicatricosa Ach.	DO431955	AY640025	-
Opina Subsritatiual (NyL) StaigerDQ431982AY640026Glyphis Subsritatula (NyL) StaigerDQ431982AY640026Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431985DQ431945Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552Henithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595JF828946HP639654JF828947	Glyphis scynhulifera (Ach.) Staiger	DO431956	AY640027	-
Graphis librata C. KnightHQ639621HQ639636JF828945Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431945-Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gyrotrema wirthii Rivas Plata, Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & LückingJF505933Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595JF828946HQ639654JF828947	Glyphis substriatula (Nyl.) Staiger	DO431982	AY640026	-
Graphis ruiziana (Fée) A. Massal.DQ431985DQ431985DQ431985Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.AF431956AF465450-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & LückingGBGB-Gyrotrema wirthii Rivas Plata, Lücking & LumbschJX421071Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & LückingJF505933Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas PlataGU395552Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.HQ639595-JF828946Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) StaigerDO431978HO639654JF828947	Graphis librata C. Knight	HO639621	HO639636	JF828945
Gyalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.       AF431956       AF465450       -         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       -       -         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB       -         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB       -         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB       -         Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB       -         Gynographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB       -         Gyrotrema wirthii Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch       JX421071       -       -         Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking       JF505933       -       -         Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata       GU395552       -       -         Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.       HQ639595       -       JF828946         Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger       DO431978       HO639654       JF828947	Graphis ruiziang (Fée) A. Massal.	DO431985	DO431945	-
Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       -         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB         Gymographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB         Gyrotrema wirthii Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch       JX421071       -         Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking       JF505933       -         Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata       GU395552       -         Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.       HQ639595       -       JF828946         Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger       DO431978       HO639654       JF828947	Gvalecta jenensis (Batsch) Zahlbr.	AF431956	AF465450	-
Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB       –         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB       –         Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB       –         Gyrotrema wirthii Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch       JX421071       -       –         Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking       JF505933       -       –         Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata       GU395552       -       –         Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.       HQ639595       JF828946       Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger       DO431978       HO639654       JF828947	Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking	GB	_	_
Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking       GB       GB         Gyrotrema wirthii Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch       JX421071       -         Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking       JF505933       -         Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata       GU395552       -         Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.       HQ639595       -       JF828946         Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger       DO431978       HO639654       JF828947	Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking	GB	GB	_
Gyrotrema wirthii Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch       JX421071       -         Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking       JF505933       -         Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata       GU395552       -         Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.       HQ639595       -       JF828946         Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger       DO431978       HO639654       JF828947	Gymnographopsis corticola R. Miranda, Herrera-Campos & Lücking	GB	GB	_
Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking       JF505933       -         Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata       GU395552       -         Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.       HQ639595       -       JF828946         Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger       DO431978       HO639654       JF828947	<i>Gyrotremą wirthii</i> Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX421071	-	-
Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata       GU395552       -         Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.       HQ639595       -       JF828946         Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger       DO431978       HO639654       JF828947	Halegrapha chimaera Rivas Plata & Lücking	JF505933	-	-
Hemithecium chlorocarpum (Fée) Trevis.     HQ639595     JF828946       Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger     DO431978     HO639654     JF828947	Heiomasia sipmanii (Aptroot, Lücking & Rivas Plata) Nelsen, Lücking & Rivas Plata	GU395552	-	-
Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger DO431978 HO639654 JF828947	Hemithecium chlorocarnum (Fée) Trevis.	HO639595	-	JF828946
	Hemithecium implicatum (Fée) Staiger	DQ431978	HQ639654	JF828947

## Appendix 3.1 GenBank accession numbers of all sequences used in this study.

## Appendix 3.1 (Continued).

Taxon	mtSSU	nuLSU	RPB2
Jocatoa texana (Müll. Arg.) Lücking, Herrera-Campos & R. Miranda	GB	-	-
Jocatoa texana (Müll. Arg.) Lücking, Herrera-Campos & R. Miranda	GB	-	-
Jocatoa texana (Müll. Arg.) Lücking, Herrera-Campos & R. Miranda	GB	GB	_
Jocatoa texana (Müll. Arg.) Lücking, Herrera-Campos & R. Miranda	GB	GB	_
Leiorreuma hypomelaenum (Müll. Arg.) Staiger	DQ431971	DQ431933	-
Leucodecton occultum (Eschw.) Frisch	HQ639611	HQ639657	JF828949
Malmographina plicosa (C.F.W. Meissn.) M. Cáceres, Rivas Plata & Lücking	HQ639590	-	-
Mangoldia australiana Lücking, Parnmen & Lumbsch	-	JX421519	-
Melanotopelia rugosa (Kantvilas & Vězda) Lumbsch & Mangold	HQ639615	-	-
Melanotrema lynceodes (Nyl.) Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX421088	JX421520	JX420907
Myriochapsa psoromica (M. Cáceres, Santos de Jesus & Santos Vieira) M. Cáceres, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX421009	JX421461	JX420884
Myriotrema album Fée	JX421090	-	-
Myriotrema olivaceum Fée	JX421095	EU126645	-
Nadvornikia expallescens (Nyl.) I. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch	-	AY605072	-
Nadvornikia hawaiiensis (Tuck.) Tibell	EU075581	JX421533	-
Nadvornikia peninsulae (R.C. Harris) I. Medeiros, Lücking & Lumbsch	HQ639616	-	JF828950
Nitidochapsa leprieurii (Mont.) Parnmen, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX420991	JX421451	JX420930
Ocellularia albocincta (Hale) Divakar & Mangold	JX421113	JX421543	JX420873
Ocellularia allosporoides (Nyl.) Patw. & C. Kulk.	JX421118	JX421544	JX420925
Ocellularia cavata (Ach.) Müll. Arg.	DQ384878	DQ431935	-
Ocellularia dolichotata (Nyl.) Zahlbr.	JX421146	JX421554	-
Ocellularia domingensis (Fée ex Nyl.) Müll. Arg.	JX421151	JX421560	JX420918
Ocellularia eumorpha (Stirt.) Hale	DQ384885	JX421561	-
Ocellularia inturgescens (Müll. Arg.) Mangold	EU075577	EU075625	-
Ocellularia laeviuscula (Nylander) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX421094	JX421528	JX420920
Ocellularia laeviusculoides Sipman & Lücking	JX421167	JX421569	JX420896
Ocellularia microstoma (Müll. Arg.) Hale	JX421140	JX421576	JX420823
Ocellularia percolumellata Sipman	JX421180	-	JX420888
Ocellularia praestans (Müll. Arg.) Hale	JX421192	JX421581	JX420892
Ocellularia profunda (Stirt.) Mangold, Elix & Lumbsch	JX421198	JX421585	JX420825
Ocellularia psorbarroensis Sipman	JX421202	JX421588	JX420874
Ocellularia pyrenuloides Zahlbr.	DQ384896	-	-
Ocellularia wirthii Mangold, Elix & Lumbsch	JX421228	JX421599	-
Pallidogramme chlorocarpoides (Nyl.) Staiger, Kalb & Lücking	DQ431969	DQ431932	JF828951
Paratopeliopsis caraibica Mercado-Díaz, Lücking & Parnmen	KJ440983	-	-
Phaeographis dendritica (Ach.) Müll. Arg.	JX421247	-	-
Phaeographis intricans (Nyl.) Staiger	JX421254	JX421602	JX420924
Phaeographis lecanographa (Nyl.) Staiger	JX421280	JX421609	-
Phaeographis lobata (Eschw.) Müll. Arg.	DQ431984	DQ431944	-
Phaeographis scalpturata (Ach.) Staiger	JN127364	-	-
Phaeographopsis palaeotropica Kalb & Frisch	JX644423	-	-
Platygramme caesiopruinosa (Fée) Fée	HQ639599	JX421611	-
Platygramme impudica (A. W. Archer) A. W. Archer	JX421288	JX421612	JX420926
Platythecium grammitis (Fée) Staiger	JX421293	-	-
Pliariona montagnei (Bosch) A. Massal.	JX644422	HQ639666	-
Pseudochapsa dilatata (Müll. Arg.) Parnmen, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX420981	JX421446	JX420906
Pseudoramonia richeae Kantvilas & Vězda	KF875555	KF875534	-
Pseudotopeliopsis laceratula (Müll. Arg.) Parnmen, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX420988	JX421448	JX420831
Pycnotrema pycnoporellum (Nyl.) Rivas Plata & Lücking	JX421295	JX421615	-
Redingeria desseiniana Van den Broeck, Lücking & Ertz	KJ145246	KJ145245	-
Redingeria glaucoglyphica (Sipman) Frisch	JX421296	JX421618	-
Redonographa chilensis (Zahlbr.) Lücking & Tehler	JX890304	JX890301	JX890306
Redonographa parvispora R. Miranda, Barcenas-Peña & Lücking	-	-	-
Redonographa parvispora R. Miranda, Barcenas-Peña & Lücking	-	-	-
Redonographa parvispora R. Miranda, Barcenas-Peña & Lücking	GB	-	-
Redonographa saxiseda (Zahlbr.) Lücking & Tehler	-	JX890300	JX890305
Reimnitzia santensis (Tuck.) Kalb	HQ639622	HQ639664	JF828952

## Appendix 3.1 (Continued).

Taxon	mtSSU	nuLSU	RPB2
Rhabdodiscus isidiifer (Hale) Rivas Plata, Lücking & Lumbsch	JX421302	JX421623	JX420908
Sanguinotrema wightii (Taylor) Lücking	EU075574	JF828977	JF828948
Sarcographa fenicis (Vain.) Zahlbr.	DQ431967	DQ431931	-
Sarcographa glyphiza (Nyl.) Kr.P. Singh & G.P. Sinha	DQ431972	DQ431934	-
Sarcographa labyrinthica (Ach.) Müll. Arg.	JF828969	-	JF828953
Sarcographina cyclospora Müll. Arg.	KJ435230	-	-
Schistophoron tenue Stirt.	GB	_	-
Schistophoron tenue Stirt.	EU544933	EU544932	-
Schizotrema schizolomum (Müll. Arg.) Mangold & Lumbsch	FJ708500	FJ708492	-
Stegobolus wrightii (Tuck.) Frisch	JX421334	JX421636	JX420913
Thalloloma anguinum (Mont.) Trevis.	JX421336	-	-
Thalloloma hypoleptum (Nyl.) Staiger	JF828970	-	-
Thecaria quassiicola Fée	HQ639617	HQ639667	-
Thelotrema lepadinum (Ach.) Ach.	JX421366	JX421653	JX420934
Topeliopsis muscigena (Stizenb.) Kalb	EU075611	EU126655	JF828957
Wirthiotrema trypaneoides (Nyl.) Rivas Plata & Lücking	JX421422	JX421681	JX420916
Xalocoa ocellata (Vill.) Kraichak, Lücking & Lumbsch	KF688505	AY605077	-

**Appendix 3.2** Phylogeny of the family Graphidaceae based on a Maximum Likelihood analysis of the genes mtSSU, nuLSU and RPB2. Support values are shown as numbers if Maximum Likelihood bootstrap values  $\geq$  70 and as bold branches if Bayesian posterior probabilities  $\geq$  0.95


## Appendix 3.2 (Continued).



... continued on previous page

# CHAPTER 4. THE WEIGHT OF THE CRUST: LICHEN BIOMASS ESTIMATION FOR TROPICAL DRY FORESTS

Ricardo Miranda-González & Bruce McCune

Target journal: Biotropica

#### Abstract

In recent years, our ecological knowledge of tropical dry forests has increased dramatically. However, whole components of the ecosystem, like lichenized fungi, remain mostly unknown. Crustose lichens in these forests are so abundant, that they are responsible for the characteristic appearance of a white bark forest during the dry season. We estimated the lichen biomass at the ecosystem-level by calculating the bark area of trees, the dry mass of lichens per unit area of bark, and the percentage of lichen cover of different trees sizes. Lichen biomass values per hectare were determined by extrapolating the above measurements using known tree densities for the study area. The mean coverage of lichens per tree was 85 percent of the available bark area for trees smaller than 12 cm of DBH, which represent most of the trees in this ecosystem. The epiphytic lichen biomass in the forest was 1.30 to 1.92 t/ha, of which 180 kg per hectare were located on the lowest 2.5 m of the main trunk of the trees. Lichen biomass represented 59 percent of the foliar biomass in the system. To our knowledge, this is the first time that a lichen biomass estimate is provided for an ecosystem in which crustose lichens are the dominant growth form. In other ecosystems and related studies, crustose lichens are considered to contribute little to the total lichen biomass and to be too difficult to include in an analysis. The high values of lichen biomass in this forest suggest a significant ecological role that so far is unexplored. We suggest that the crustose lichen component should not be underestimated *a priori* in ecological studies, especially in areas with significant lichen cover.

Key words: Mexico, Chamela, ecosystem scale.

## Introduction

The tropical dry forest (TDF) (Holdridge 1967) is the most extensive ecosystem in the tropics and represents 42% of the forested tropical land in the world (Murphy & Lugo 1986a, 1995). Its original distribution in Americas was continuous from north of Mexico to north of Argentina, but due to human impacts only 66% of it remains (Trejo & Dirzo

2000, Portillo-Quintero & Sánchez-Azofeifa 2010). At a global scale, it is estimated that 97% of the remaining TDF is at high risk of disappearance (Miles et al. 2006). Despite this, TDF has been a neglected ecosystem in terms of research priorities, especially when compared to more charismatic ecosystems the tropical rain forests. In a literature search of the years 1945 through 2005, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. (2013a) found a ratio of 1 published paper about TDF for every 300 published papers about tropical rain forest.

In recent years however, several publications have improved our understanding of this ecosystem (Bullock et al. 1995, Noguera et al. 2002, Dirzo et al. 2011, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013b). Tropical dry forests are characterized by an extended dry season of three to eight months in which more than 50% of the trees lose their leaves completely. Their mean annual precipitation is 400–2000 mm, mean annual temperature is above 25 °C, and elevation ranges from sea level to 2000 m (Trejo & Dirzo 2000, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2005, Portillo-Quintero & Sánchez-Azofeifa 2010). Within areas with TDF, Kalacska et al. (2004) found that drier areas tend to have higher species richness of vascular plants per unit area than wetter areas.

In an effort to understand forest structure and functionality, some papers have calculated the biomass of plant material and the total net primary productivity at the ecosystem scale. For TDF the aboveground annual net primary productivity was estimated to be 4.5 t/ha in Puerto Rico (Clark et al. 2001) and from 6.1 to 8.1 t/ha in Mexico, of which the leaf component represents 2.4-3.1 t/ha (Vizcaíno 1983, Martínez-Yrízar & Sarukhán 1990, Martínez-Yrízar et al. 1996). For aboveground plant biomass the estimated mean value is  $77.4 \pm 30.5$  t/ha (Jaramillo et al. 2011).

Some TDFs have an abundant and diverse epiphyte community (Lott et al. 1987) that not only contributes to the total plant biomass in the system (Martínez-Yrízar et al. 1992) but also provide ecosystem services like water availability and food for other organism (Andrade 2003, Reyes-García et al. 2008, Sáyago et al. 2013). Nonetheless, from all studies dealing with above ground biomass of TDF, only one paper from Puerto Rico included epiphytes (Murphy & Lugo 1986). They found that of the total 44.9 t/ha of above ground plant biomass, the epiphyte component contributed only 0.14 t/ha; unfortunately, they did not provide information regarding the type of epiphytes in their study site, nor whether they included non-vascular groups.

Among the epiphytes of TDF, the lichen component is virtually absent in the scientific literature. However, preliminary studies in Mexico show more than 386 species of lichens from seasonally dry forests (Herrera-Campos et al. 2014). In the case of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, which is the most intensively studied TDF in the Neotropics (Jaramillo et al. 2011), lichens were shown to be abundant and to cover the bark of most of the trees (Miranda-González 2012). In other ecosystems, lichens contribute to the nutrient cycle by incorporating nutrients from the atmosphere, some of which may come from outside the system (Pike 1978). As photosynthetic and primary colonizers, lichens support an extensive network of microorganisms and invertebrates by providing habitat, water and nutrients (Gerson & Seaward 1977). In turn, this creates a cascading effect in which an increase in the biomass of lichens in the system, contributes to the abundance of spiders (Gunnarsson et al. 2004) and of passerine birds (Pettersson et al. 1995) by increasing the availability of prey. It is expected that some of these contributions from lichens to ecosystem dynamics are present in the TDF as well. In particular, the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve is known to be an important habitat for its 83 species of winter migratory birds (Hutto 1987, Arizmendi et al. 2002). We expect that a high abundance of lichens in the reserve could increase the resources available for those birds and for other animals that are active during the dry season.

In this study we aim to provide the first estimate of epiphytic lichen biomass of the TDF. This is a necessary step in order to incorporate lichens into our understanding of the ecosystem processes. In particular we: 1) estimated the amount of lichens present in the lowest 2.5 m of trees of different sizes; 2) estimated the total lichen biomass per ha of TDF; and 3) discussed the implications of abundant lichen resources at the ecosystem level.

## Methods

#### Study area

The study was conducted in the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, located 2 km inland from the Pacific Coast of Mexico. The tropical dry forest component of the Reserve is characterized by a warm sub-humid climate with summer rains (Garcia 2004) and a dry season (Fig. 4.1A) of six continuous months in which more than 95% of the plants lose their leaves completely. The remaining six months of the year are marked by a fast greening of the canopy, which is the product of short and intense rains intercalated with dry periods. The area has a strong oceanic influence that maintains mean monthly values of relative humidity above 75% year-round, with mean annual temperature of 24.6°C and mean annual precipitation of 763 mm (1977-2006 period), of which 80% falls between the months of July and October (Garcia-Oliva et al. 2002, Maass et al. 2002, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013).

The mature forest consists of trees 4-15 m tall in a dense pattern of up to 4500 trees per ha, with more than 50% of the stems having a diameter at breast height (DBH) smaller than 5 cm (Lott et al. 1987). The reserve sustains 1149 species of plants of which 229 are trees. The most representative families are Leguminosae (including Caesalpinioideae, Mimosoideae, and Papilionoideae) and Euphorbiaceae (Lott & Atkinson 2006, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013). Lichen communities cover most of the bark of most trees. These lichens are predominantly crustose species in the families Arthoniaceae, Graphidaceae and Pyrenulaceae. Macrolichens are few and usually limited to the canopy (Miranda-González 2012).

The dry forest in the Reserve is considered well conserved and is immediately surrounded by a matrix of well conserved and secondary forest outside the Reserve (Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2009). Nonetheless, the area was severely damaged by hurricane Jova in 2011 and especially by hurricane Patricia in 2015. Most of the damage was concentrated in the forest canopy, which reduced its mean tree height from 6.8 m to only 3.5 m (Parker et al. 2018). As a consequence, and to avoid the hurricane effect, our lichen biomass estimation was focus on the lowest 2.5 m of the main trunk of the trees. Using available studies, we extrapolated the lichen biomass estimate to include the canopy strata.

#### Lichen dry mass per unit area

To calculate lichen dry mass per unit area, a 2 cm<sup>2</sup> area with lichens present was carefully scratched from ten previously collected pieces of bark that represent common lichen species in the forest. To avoid loss of material, the 2 cm<sup>2</sup> area was moisturized before scratching it with a single razor blade under the stereoscope. Special care was taken to avoid removing the bark layer. All the collected lichen tissue was heated for 24 hrs. at 60°C and weighted immediately to the nearest 0.1 mg with an Ohaus Analytical Plus balance. All measurements were transformed to g/m<sup>2</sup>.

### Lichen biomass and cover estimations per tree

The lichen biomass of the lowest 2.5 m of each analyzed tree was calculated as the product of the lateral surface area in  $m^2$ , the percentage of lichen cover in each tree, and the mean lichen dry mass in g/m<sup>2</sup>. Data were taken from 62 randomly selected trees of varying diameter at breast height (DBH), however, trees were selected only if the main trunk did not branch out below 2.5 m. For each tree, we measured the lateral surface area of the main trunk using the formula of a truncated cone with diameter measurements at 0.3 m and 2.5 m high. The lichen cover of the measured area was visually estimated as a percentage.

We used linear regression to analyze the relationship between DBH and lichen cover on the lowest 2.5 m of the 62 trees. After examining the residuals, we divided the trees in two groups: DBH smaller than 12 cm and DBH larger than 12 cm. Given the approximately constant values within groups, the mean lichen cover on trees in each of the two groups was used for the analysis of biomass at the plot level.

## Lichen biomass estimation of the lowest 2.5 m of all trees per ha

To extrapolate the lichen biomass of the lowest 2.5 m of individual trees to the trees present in one hectare, we used the study of Lott et al. (1987) that provides the density of trees per ha at different categories of DBH for the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve. Using a linear regression with a logarithmic scale in the *Y* axis, we transform the tree density in the five DBH categories of Lott et al. (1987) into tree density at increments of 1 cm and a range from 3 to 32 cm of DBH. This upper limit of DBH accounts for the majority of individuals and species in the study area (Lott et al. 1987, Bullock 2000). To maintain the structure of the generated forest in the regression, we conserved the rate of trees from each of Lott's DBH categories with respect to the total amount of trees. To avoid overestimating the number of trees, we constrained the analysis to fit the basal area of the real forest provided by Lott et al. (1987).

Using the number of trees per hectare in each of the new DBH categories, we calculated the lateral surface area of the lowest 2.5 m of the trees in one hectare. Our 62 measured trees did not include samples from all the DBH categories in the range of 3 to 32 cm. To solve this, we estimated the lateral surface area of the trees in each DBH category using a linear regression from the 62 measured trees. Lichen biomass estimations for each DBH category was calculated as the product of the newly generated lateral surface area per hectare, and the previously generated percent of lichen cover and lichen dry mass per unit area.

To calculate a range of values for the lichen biomass estimate, we generated simulations of 1000 samples size, that followed a normal distribution based on standard deviation and mean for each of the following variables: lichen cover percent, lichen dry mass per unit area, and basal area of the forest. This last variable, basal area, was obtained from the work of Lott et al. (1987), Martínez-Yrízar et al. (1992) and Jaramillo et al. (2003). Lichen biomass estimates for each DBH categorie were calculated using the 1000 sample size simulation.

To estimate the kg of lichen biomass per ha in the lowest 2.5 m of the forest we used the following formula:

$$Lichen \ biomass = \frac{\sum_{i=3}^{32} \ (surface \ area_i \times \ lichen \ dry \ mass \ \times \ lichen \ cover_i)}{1000}$$

Where *Lichen biomass* is the dry mass of lichens in kg per ha, *surface area* is the lateral surface area of the lowest 2.5 m of all trees in m<sup>2</sup>/ha at each DBH category, *lichen dry mass* is the estimated dry mass constant in  $g/m^2$ , *Lichen cover* is the percent of bark covered by lichens at each DBH category, and *i* is the DBH category ranging from 3 to 32 cm.

## Lichen biomass estimation for all tree strata per ha

To account for the missing canopy values of surface area of bark we applied the ratios developed by Whittaker (1966) and Whittaker & Woodwell (1967) for temperate deciduous forests. These ratios provide a way to estimate the surface area of bark in the canopy, based on the surface area of the main trunk (tree level), or based on the surface area of the ground (stand level). Trees in tropical dry forests tend to be smaller than trees in temperate deciduous forest, but with a higher density per ha. To reduce a possible overestimation, we applied the ratio values in the lower range of those provided by Whittaker (1966) and Whittaker & Woodwell (1967). To estimate the bark surface area of trees in the canopy, we calculated the lateral surface area of the main trunk of trees in each of our DBH size classes using the formula of a cylinder with radius at breast height and a total height of 4 m. We then applied a ratio of 1:5 (area on the main trunk to area in the canopy). To estimate the bark surface area in the canopy based on the surface area of the ground we applied a ratio of 1.19:1.

These two approaches provided a value of bark surface area in the canopy. To get the value of bark for whole trees, we add the canopy value to the main trunk value. To obtain the lichen biomass estimates for the whole stand, we multiply the new surface area values by the mean percentage of lichen cover, the mean lichen dry mass per unit area, and the tree densities from our study area at each respective DBH category. Range values for the lichen biomass estimate of the whole stand were calculated using a simulation of 1000 sample size in the same way as the estimation for the lowest 2.5 m of the forest. Because even small branches are soon colonized by lichens, we made the simplifying assumption that the bark is uniformly covered by crustose lichens. Because some unknown portion of the growing twigs is inevitably bare, this procedure would overestimate the lichenized area, but this would be compensated to an unknown degree by the presence of macrolichens in the upper branches with higher mass per unit area than what we measured for crustose lichens.

#### Results

Most of the trees in the study area had high cover values of crustose lichens in the lowest 2.5 m of the main trunk (Fig. 4.1B), with few exceptions like some species of *Bursera* that support lichens only on scar tissue. The mean lichen cover was 85 percent (n = 51, SD of 13.1) of the available bark area for trees smaller than 12 cm of DBH. Using a regression (Fig. 4.2A), no relation was detected between lichen cover percent and DBH for trees in the range of 1 to 12 cm of DBH ( $R^2 < 0.001$ , p = 0.97); which represent more than 85 percent of the total trees in a mature forest for the study area (Lott et al. 1987). This lack of relation was the result of constant and high values of lichen cover percent from trees throughout the DBH range. Larger trees (DBH range of 12 to 37 cm) on the other hand, were rare and had a mean lichen cover of 38 percent (n = 11, SD of 24.5). Similar to smaller trees, a regression (Fig. 4.2B) found no relation between lichen cover and DBH for trees in the range of 12 to 37 cm of DBH ( $R^2 = 0.003$ , p = 0.85).

Lichen dry mass per unit area was estimated as  $103 \text{ g/m}^2$  (n = 10, SD of 44.16), from a taxonomically diverse set of lichens in six different families (Appendix 4.1). Given that most trees had similarly high values of lichen percent cover, the lichen biomass per tree was strongly dependent on the DBH (Table 4.1). Due to their higher density, trees in the range of 3–7 cm of DBH had around 50 percent of the total lichen biomass in the forest (Table 4.1).

The lichen biomass in the lowest 2.5 m of the forest was estimated to be 180.9 kg/ha (155.5–206.2 kg/ha using  $\pm$  1 SD). This value was obtained by the product of the lateral surface area of all trees per ha, the percentage of bark cover with lichens, and the lichen dry mass per unit area. To obtain the lateral surface area of tree per ha, we used a linear regression ( $R^2 = 0.98$ , p < 0.001) to transform the five DBH categories of tree density per ha from Lott et al. (1987) into tree density for each of our 30 DBH size classes (Fig. 4.2C, Table 4.1). Then, with another regression ( $R^2 = 0.99$ , p < 0.001) from our 62 sampled trees, we calculated the lateral surface area of the bark for the lowest 2.5 m of trees at each DBH category (Fig. 4.2D). The small error in this relationship derives from the rather limited variation in the taper of the truncated cone representing the lower trunk of trees of a given DBH.

The lichen biomass at the stand level (main trunks and canopy) was estimated as  $1.92 \text{ t/ha} (1.69-2.15 \text{ t/ha} using \pm 1 \text{ SD})$  after the ratio of 1:5 (trunk to canopy area) developed by Whittaker & Woodwell (1967). If we used instead the ratio of 1.19:1 (canopy to ground area) developed by Whittaker (1966) and Whittaker & Woodwell (1967), then, the lichen biomass estimation would be 1.30 t/ha (0.86-1.74 t/ha using  $\pm 1 \text{ SD}$ ).

## Discussion

#### Lichen biomass estimate at the stand level

This is the first time that the biomass of the epiphytic lichen component of a tropical dry forest has been estimated. In contrast to the 85 t/ha of above ground plant biomass for the same study area (Martínez-Yrízar et al. 1992), our lichen biomass estimate represents a small fraction. Nonetheless, the above ground plant biomass is mostly constituted by non-labile woody components, like branches and trunks, that make it harder for nutrients to move to a different trophic level (Nadkarni 1984). Foliage on the other hand, has similar turnover rates as lichens (Pike 1978), and together they are the primary photosynthetic components of the ecosystem. In the study area, the mean foliage biomass was estimated to be 2.72 t/ha (Vizcaíno 1983, Martínez-Yrízar & Sarukhán 1990, Martínez-Yrízar et al.

1996). Our results showed that lichen biomass in the lowest 2.5 m of the trees represents 6.6 percent of the total foliage biomass of the forest and 59 percent of the total foliage biomass when the whole canopy is included (using the mean lichen biomass at the stand level from the two approaches in this study). An important difference between foliage and lichen biomass is, however, that lichen biomass remains relatively constant and available as a trophic and habitat resources throughout the year, whereas foliage biomass is almost completely lost and renewed every year in these seasonally deciduous forests.

The 1.30–1.92 t/ha of lichen biomass was calculated to represent a mature dry forest from the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve. As expected for all estimations, ours include components that overestimate and ones that underestimate the lichen biomass. The main sources of overestimation are the fraction of recent canopy branches that are bare of lichens and the presence in the forest of a few species of trees that have few to no lichens. The main sources of underestimation are the following three: 1) Trees smaller than 3 cm of DBH, although abundant, were not included because their density was not known. 2) The few foliose and fruticose lichens in the canopy were not measured. Even though they are infrequent, their dry mass per unit area is higher than that for crustose lichens. 3) Our method only takes into account the lichen component that grows outside the bark and not the endoperidermic component present in crustose lichens (Tucker et al. 1991). We consider that these two types of components compensate each other to some extent and leave us with a useful and reasonable estimate of lichen biomass for the study area.

Two sources of error require further discussion. Canopy destruction by recent hurricanes prevented us from measuring the percent of lichen cover in the tree branches of the upper canopy. We extrapolated the percent values from the main trunk following earlier, pre-hurricane observations by the first author that show a high percentage of lichen cover in the canopy (around 95 percent). High cover in the upper canopy is particularly noticeable in larger trees that have a depauperate lichen cover in the lower part of the main trunk but an abundant lichen cover in the canopy. A second source of error was that the ratios to estimate the surface area of the canopy were developed by Whittaker (1966) using regressions on a series of temperate deciduous forests. Extrapolation to tropical deciduous forest is, of course, not ideal. However, in all their differences, both ecosystems share many useful metrics. For instance, the tropical dry forest of our study area has values of basal area, aboveground plant biomass, and foliage productivity per year that are well in the range of the values present in the temperate deciduous forests used by Whittaker in his regressions. For example, the ratio of surface area of the main trunks to the surface area of the ground was 0.4:1 for the forest in Chamela, while the range present in temperate deciduous forests was 0.2:1 to 1:1 (Whittaker and Woodwell 1967). We consider that by using the lower range of ratios developed for temperate deciduous forests. The fact that the lichen biomass estimates based on two independent ratios (surface area of trunk to canopy and surface area of canopy to ground) provided similar results, further supports the validity of our adopting of Whittaker's ratios.

## Ecosystem implications of a high lichen biomass

If we consider lichens as resources in the TDF, then the amounts of nutrients, minerals and water they contain are not trivial at the ecosystem scale. Furthermore, a high abundance of lichens suggests the possibility of them creating specialized niches that are being filled by other organisms in the same ecosystem. For example, a high proportion of caterpillars that feed on lichens, bryophytes and/or dead leaves, were found in montane rain forests of Ecuador (Bodner et al. 2015).

High cover values of lichens on trees could be especially important during the long dry season, because in the absence of leaves the amount of light reaching the bark of the trees increases substantially (Barradas & Adem 1992, Parker et al. 2005). As lichens effectively replace the bark color from brown to different tones of gray in most of the trees (Fig. 4.1B), they must increase the albedo of the forest, therefore, a reduction in temperature is expected both for the surface of the trunks and for the animals that live on them.

The poikilohydric water relations of lichens allows them to obtain water directly from the humidity of the air (Green et al. 2008) and to remain metabolically active even during the harsh conditions of the dry season. This continuous stability in resources can benefit the animals that live in this environment. Even though many of these animals enter a diapause to avoid the lack of liquid water in the dry months, at least 231 species of arthropods in the study area are known to occur only during the dry season (Pescador-Rubio et al. 2002, Rodríguez-Palafox & Corona 2002). Some of these arthropods like species of mites and of insect orders like Collembola and Psocoptera, depend on lichen resources to survive (Laundon 1971, Gerson & Seaward 1977, García-Aldrete 2014, Krantz & Walter 2009). Furthermore, some of the resident (Vega Rivera & Lobato García 2002) and migratory (Arizmendi et al. 2002) insectivorous birds that arrive in the study area during the dry season would depend on some of those arthropods. Throughout the wet season, lichens could also provide resources to a subset of the invertebrates of the TDF, but currently, there is no information regarding how big this subset could be.

## Comparison to other ecosystems

The lichen biomass estimate presented here is particularly unexpected because the lichens of the study area are mostly crustose forms that are inconspicuous to the untrained eye. As most of the trees are heavily covered with lichens, it is easy to confuse them with the bark itself and completely miss them (Barajas Morales & Pérez Jiménez 1990). To our knowledge, this is the first time that a lichen biomass estimate is provided for an ecosystem in which crustose lichens are the dominant growth form. In other ecosystems and studies, crustose lichens are considered to contribute little to the total lichen biomass and are also considered too difficult to include in the analysis (Esseen et al. 1996), but most of the time they are not considered at all. However, the crustose form is the most abundant and diverse growth form among tropical lichens (Lücking *et* al. 2009) and represents a high proportion of the around 20,000 species of lichens known in the world (Lücking et al. 2017).

Other lichen growth forms like foliose or fruticose tend to be more conspicuous, three-dimensional and larger. In temperate forests their biomass is usually more than 1 t/ha (Rhoades 1981, McCune 1993, Arseneau et al. 1997), but it can reach from 0.1 to 3.2 t/ha (Boucher & Stone 1992) as a function of elevation, stand age, and presence of remnant trees (Berryman & McCune 2006). Our total lichen biomass estimate for the tropical dry forest is within the low to medium range of the estimated biomass for temperate forests; this seems reasonable given the dominance of crustose lichens and the smaller trees present in tropical dry forests. On the other hand, lichen biomass in temperate forest of the Pacific Northwest represent 6-15 percent of the leaf biomass in the forest (Boucher & Stone 1992), while our tropical dry forest site has 6.6 percent of the leaf biomass in just the lowest 2.5 m of the trees and 59 percent when considering all tree strata. These high values suggest that similar to moist temperate forests, lichens in tropical dry forests do play significant roles in the ecosystem.

Not surprisingly, most studies of lichen biomass are from temperate forests. We could only find four studies from tropical areas that provided a specific estimate for lichen biomass at the stand level, none of which included crustose lichens (Table 4.2). Interestingly, all of them estimated lower values of lichen biomass than in the temperate forests: 0.006 t/ha for a montane rain forest in Colombia (Forman 1975), 0.1 t/ha for an upper montane forest in Uganda (Pentecost 1998), 0.14 t/ha for a montane moist evergreen broad leave forest in China (Li et al. 2011), and 0.16 to 0.20 t/ha for a montane moist forest in Ecuador (Werner et al. 2012). Note that one challenge in interpreting the literature is that some other studies dealing with epiphyte biomass in the tropics have included lichens, but did not provide a separate number for each epiphyte group and instead, mixed bryophytes, lichens and vascular plants into a single value (Edwards & Grubb 1977, Wolf 1993, Hofstede et al. 2001, Nadkarni et al. 2004, Gehrig-Downie et al. 2011).

Considering not only the lowest 2.5 m of the trees, but also the total lichen biomass at the stand level, we report the highest recorded value of lichen biomass per hectare for a tropical ecosystem. Even though our study area harbors lichen communities of great diversity and abundance, we believe this comparison is simply the consequence of smaller number of studies, and especially, of ignoring the crustose component of biomass. We also predict that other areas of tropical dry forest that lack a coastal influence will have lower values of lichen biomass than our study area.

We suggest that the crustose lichen component should not be underestimated *a priori* in ecological studies, especially in areas with a significant cover of crustose lichens. Such habitats include the neotropical lowland rainforests (Komposch & Hafellner 2002), leaves of tropical humid forests (Lücking 2008), temperate stands of red alder in the Pacific Northwest (Harrington 2006) or even coastal forests in Florida (Lücking et al. 2011). From the perspective of a tropical dry forests, lichens are abundant and diverse, but work is needed to understand their functional role, their interactions with other organisms (trophic or otherwise), and their variability at different localities within the same ecosystem. In this study we provided a first and essential step to include lichens as part of integrative studies of ecosystem functioning and trophic webs in tropical dry forests.

#### References

- Andrade, J.L. 2003. Dew deposition on epiphytic bromeliad leaves: an important event in a Mexican tropical dry deciduous forest. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 19: 479–488.
- Arizmendi, M. C., Márquez-Valdelamar L. & Ornelas, J. F. 2002. Avifauna de la región de Chamela, Jalisco. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, and M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 297–329. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Arseneau, M. J., Sirois, L. & Ouellet, J. P. 1997. Effects of altitude and tree height on the distribution and biomass of fruticose arboreal lichens in an old growth balsam fir forest. *Ecoscience* 4: 206–213.
- Barajas Morales, J. & Pérez Jiménez, L. A. 1990. Manual de identificación de árboles de Selva Baja Mediante Cortezas. Instituto de Biología, UNAM, Mexico City, México.
- Barradas, V. L. & Adem, J. 1992. Albedo model for a tropical dry deciduous forest in western Mexico. *International Journal of Biometeorology* 36: 113–117.
- Berryman, S. & McCune, B. 2006. Estimating epiphytic macrolichen biomass from topography, stand structure and lichen community data. *Journal of Vegetation Science* 17: 157–170.

- Bodner, F., Brehm, G. & Fiedler, K. 2015. Many caterpillars in a montane rain forest in Ecuador are not classical herbivores. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 31: 473–476.
- Boucher, V. L. & Stone, D. E. 1992. Epiphytic lichen biomass. In: G. C. Carroll, and D. T. Wicklow (Eds.). The fungal community. Its organization and role in the ecosystem, pp 583–599. Second edition. Marcell Dekker, New York, USA.
- Bullock, S. H. 2000. Developmental patterns of tree dimensions in a neotropical deciduous forest. *Biotropica* 32: 42–52.
- Bullock, S. H., Mooney, H. A. & Medina, E. (Eds.). 1995. Seasonally dry tropical forests. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge. UK.
- Clark, D. A., Brown, S., Kicklighter, D. W., Chambers, J. Q., Thomlinson, J. R., Ni, J. & Holland, E. A. 2001. Net primary production in tropical forests: an evaluation and synthesis of existing field data. *Ecological applications* 11: 371–384.
- Dirzo, R., Young, H. S., Mooney, H. A. & Ceballos, G. (eds.). 2011. Seasonally Dry Tropical Forests: Ecology and Conservation. Island Press. U.S.A.
- Edwards, P. J. & Grubb, P. J. 1977. Studies of mineral cycling in a montane rain forest in New Guinea. I. The distribution of organic matter in the vegetation and soil. *Journal of Ecology* 65: 943–969.
- Esseen, P. A., Renhorn, K. E. & Pettersson, R. B. 1996. Epiphytic Lichen Biomass in Managed and Old-Growth Boreal Forests: Effect of Branch Quality. *Ecological Applications* 6: 228–238.
- Forman, R. T. 1975. Canopy Lichens with Blue-Green Algae: A Nitrogen Source in a Colombian Rain Forest. *Ecology* 56: 1176–1184.
- García, E. 2004. Modificaciones al sistema de clasificación climática de Koppen (para adaptarlo a las condiciones de la República Mexicana). Instituto de Geografía, UNAM. Serie libros No. 6. 5ª edición. México.
- García-Oliva, F., Camou, A. & Maass, J. M. 2002. El clima en la región central de la costa del Pacifico mexicano. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, and M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp 3–10. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Gehrig-Downie, C., Obregón, A., Bendix, J. & Gradstein, S. R. 2011. Epiphyte biomass and canopy microclimate in the tropical lowland cloud forest of French Guiana. *Biotropica* 43: 591–596.
- Gerson, U. & Seaward, M. R. D. 1977. Lichen-invertebrate associations. In: M. R. D. Seaward (ed.). Lichen Ecology, pp 69–119. Academic Press, London.
- Green, T. G. A., Nash, T. H. III & Lange, O. L. 2008. Physiological ecology of carbon dioxide exchange. In: Nash III, T. H. (ed.). Lichen Biology, pp. 152–181. Second edition. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge. UK.
- Gunnarsson, B., Hake, M. & Hultengren, S. 2004. A functional relationship between species richness of spiders and lichens in spruce. *Biodiversity & Conservation* 13: 685–693.
- Harrington, C. A. 2006. Biology and ecology of red alder. In R. L. Deal, and C. A. Harrington (Eds.). Red alder—a state of knowledge, pp 21–54. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-669. Department of Agriculture, Pacific Northwest Research Station. Portland, OR. U.S.A.
- Herrera-Campos, M. A., Lücking, R., Pérez-Pérez, R. E., Miranda-González, R., Sánchez, N., Barcenas-Peña, A., Carrizosa, A., Zambrano, A., Ryan B. D. &

Nash, T. H. III. 2014. Biodiversidad de líquenes en México. *Revista Mexicana de Biodiversidad* 85: 82-99.

- Hofstede, R. G., Dickinson, K. J. & Mark, A. F. 2001. Distribution, abundance and biomass of epiphyte-lianoid communities in a New Zealand lowland *Nothofagus*podocarp temperate rain forest: tropical comparisons. Journal of *Biogeography* 28: 1033–1049.
- Holdridge, L. R. 1967. Life zone ecology. Tropical Science Center. San José, Costa Rica.
- Hutto, R. L. 1987. A description of mixed-species insectivorous bird flocks in western Mexico. *Condor* 89: 282–292.
- Jaramillo, V. J., Kauffman, J. B., Rentería-Rodríguez, L., Cummings, D. L. & Ellingson, L. J. 2003. Biomass, carbon, and nitrogen pools in Mexican tropical dry forest landscapes. *Ecosystems* 6: 609–629.
- Jaramillo, V. J., MartÍnez-YrÍzar, A. & Sanford, Jr. R. L. 2011. Primary productivity and biogeochemistry of seasonally dry tropical forests. In: R. Dirzo, H. S. Young, H. A. Mooney, and G. Ceballos (eds.). Seasonally Dry Tropical Forests: Ecology and Conservation, pp. 109–128. Island Press. U.S.A.
- Kalacska, M., Sanchez-Azofeifa, G. A., Calvo-Alvarado, J. C., Quesada, M., Rivard, B. & Janzen, D. H. 2004. Species composition, similarity and diversity in three successional stages of a seasonally dry tropical forest. *Forest Ecology and Management* 200: 227–247.
- Krantz, G. W. & Walter. D. E. 2009. A Manual of Acarology. Texas Tech University Press. Minnesota.
- Komposch, H. & Hafellner, J. 2002. Life form diversity of lichenized fungi in an Amazon lowland rainforest. *Bibliotheca Lichenologica* 82: 311–326.
- Laundon, J. R. 1971. Lichen communities destroyed by Psocids. Lichenologist 5: 177.
- Li, S., Liu, W., Wang, L., Ma, W. & Song, L. 2011. Biomass, diversity and composition of epiphytic macrolichens in primary and secondary forests in the subtropical Ailao Mountains, SW China. *Forest Ecology and Management* 261: 1760–1770.
- Lott, E. J., Bullock, S. H. & Solis-Magallanes, J. A. 1987. Floristic diversity and structure of upland and arroyo forests of coastal Jalisco. *Biotropica* 19: 228–235.
- Lott, E. J. & Atkinson, T. H. 2006. Mexican and Central American seasonally dry tropical forests; Chamela-Cuixmala, Jalisco, as a focal point for comparison. In:
  R. T. Pennington, G. P. Lewis, and J. A. Ratter (Eds.). Neotropical savannas and seasonally dry forests. Plant diversity, biogeography, and conservation, pp. 315–342. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL.
- Lücking, R. 2008. Foliicolous lichenized fungi. Flora Neotropica Monograph 103. Published for the Organization for Flora Neotropica by the New York Botanical Garden Press. Bronx, NY. U.S.A.
- Lücking, R., Rivas Plata, E., Chaves, J. L., Umaña, L. & Sipman, H. J. M. 2009. How many tropical lichens are there... really? *Bibliotheca Lichenologica* 100: 399–418.
- Lücking, R., Seavey, F., Common, R. S., Beeching, S. Q., Breuss, O., Buck, W. R., et al. 2011. The lichens of Fakahatchee Strand Preserve State Park, Florida: Proceedings from the 18th Tuckerman Workshop. *Bulletin of the Florida Museum of Natural History* 49: 127–186.

- Lücking, R., Hodkinson, B. P. & Leavitt, S. D. 2017. The 2016 classification of lichenized fungi in the Ascomycota and Basidiomycota–Approaching one thousand genera. *Bryologist* 119: 361–416.
- Maass, J. M., Jaramillo, V., Martínez-Yrízar, A., García-Oliva, F., Pérez-Jiménez, A. & Sarukhán, J. 2002. Aspectos funcionales del ecosistema de selva baja caducifolia en Chamela, Jalisco. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, and M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 525–542. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Martínez-Yrízar, A. & Sarukhán, J. 1990. Litterfall patterns in a tropical deciduous forest in Mexico over a five-year period. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 6: 433–444.
- Martínez-Yrízar, A., Sarukhán, J., Perez-Jimenez, A., Rincon, E., Maass, J. M., Solis-Magallanes, A. & Cervantes, L. 1992. Above-ground phytomass of a tropical deciduous forest on the coast of Jalisco, Mexico. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 8: 87–96.
- Martínez-Yrízar, A., Maass, J. M., Pérez-Jiménez, A. & Sarukhán, J. 1996. Net primary productivity of a tropical deciduous forest ecosystem in western Mexico. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 12: 169–175.
- McCune, B. 1993. Gradients in epiphyte biomass in three *Pseudotsuga-Tsuga* forests of different ages in western Oregon and Washington. *Bryologist* 96: 405–411.
- Miles, L., Newton, A. C., DeFries, R. S., Ravilious, C., May, I., Blyth, S., Kapos, V. & Gordon, J. E. 2006. A global overview of the conservation status of tropical dry forests. *Journal of Biogeography* 33: 491–505.
- Miranda-González, R. 2012. Líquenes costrosos de la Estación de Biología Chamela, una análisis de diversidad y composición de especies en diferentes microhábitats. MSc Dissertation. Posgrado en Ciencias Biológicas. Universidad Nacional Autónoma de Mexico, México.
- Murphy, P. G. & Lugo, A. E., 1986a. Ecology of tropical dry forest. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 17: 67–88.
- Murphy, P. G. & Lugo, A. E. 1986b. Structure and biomass of a subtropical dry forest in Puerto Rico. *Biotropica* 18: 89–96.
- Murphy, P. G. & Lugo, A. E. 1995. Dry forests of Central America and the Caribbean. In: S. H. Bullock, H. A. Mooney, and E. Medina (eds.). Seasonally Dry Tropical Forests, pp. 9–34. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge. UK.
- Nadkarni, N. M. 1984. Epiphyte biomass and nutrient capital of a neotropical elfin forest. *Biotropica* 16: 249–256.
- Nadkarni, N. M., Schaefer, D., Matelson, T. J. & Solano, R. 2004. Biomass and nutrient pools of canopy and terrestrial components in a primary and a secondary montane cloud forest, Costa Rica. *Forest Ecology and Management* 198: 223–236.
- Noguera, F. A., Vega-Rivera, J. H., García-Aldrete, A. N. & Quesada, M. (eds.). 2002. Historia Natural de Chamela. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Parker, G., Tinoco-Ojanguren, C., Martínez-Yrízar, A. Maass, J. M. 2005. Seasonal balance and vertical pattern of photosynthetically active radiation within canopies of a tropical dry deciduous forest ecosystem in Mexico. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 21: 283–295.

- Parker, G., Martínez-Yrízar, A., Álvarez-Yépiz, J. C., Maass, J. M. & Araiza, S. 2018. Effects of hurricane disturbance on a tropical dry forest canopy in western Mexico. *Forest Ecology and Management* 426: 39–52.
- Pentecost, A. 1998. Some observations on the biomass and distribution of cryptogamic epiphytes in the upper montane forest of the Rwenzori Mountains, Uganda. *Global Ecology & Biogeography Letters* 7: 273–284.
- Pescador-Rubio, A., Rodríguez-Palafox, A. & Noguera, F. A. 2002. Diversidad y estacionalidad de Arthropoda. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, and M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 183–201. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Pettersson, R. B., Ball, J. P., Renhorn, K. E., Esseen, P. A. & Sjöberg, K. 1995. Invertebrate communities in boreal forest canopies as influenced by forestry and lichens with implications for passerine birds. *Biological Conservation* 74: 57–63.
- Pike, L. H. 1978. The importance of epiphytic lichens in mineral cycling. *Bryologist* 81: 247–257.
- Portillo-Quintero, C. A. & Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A. 2010. Extent and conservation of tropical dry forests in the Americas. *Biological Conservation* 143: 144–155.
- Reyes-García, C., Griffiths, H., Rincón, E. & Huante, P. 2008. Niche differentiation in tank and atmospheric epiphytic bromeliads of a seasonally dry forest. *Biotropica* 40: 168–175.
- Rhoades, F. M. 1981. Biomass of epiphytic lichens and bryophytes on *Abies lasiocarpa* on a Mt. Baker lava flow, Washington. *Bryologist* 84: 39–47.
- Rodríguez-Palafox, A. & Corona, A. M. Lista de artrópodos de la región de Chamela, Jalisco, México. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, and M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 203–232. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A., Quesada, M., Rodríguez, J. P., Nassar, J. M., Stoner, K. E., Castillo, A., Garvin, T., Zent, E. L., Calvo-Alvarado, J. C., Kalacska, M. E. R., Fajardo, L. Gamon, J. A. & Cuevas-Reyes, P. 2005. Research priorities for Neotropical dry forests. *Biotropica* 37: 477–485.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A., Quesada, M., Cuevas-Reyes, P., Castillo, A. & Sánchez-Montoya, G. 2009. Land cover and conservation in the area of influence of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Mexico. *Forest Ecology and Management* 258: 907–912.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, A., Calvo-Alvarado, J., Espírito-Santo, M. M., Wilson Fernandes, G., Powers, J. S. & Quesada, M. 2013a. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: The Tropi-Dry Endeavor. In: A. Sánchez-Azofeifa, J. S. Powers, G. W. Fernandes, and M. Quesada. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: Ecology, Conservation, and Management, pp 1–16. CRC Press. Boca Raton, Florida. U.S.A.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, A., Powers, J. S., Fernandes, G. W. & Quesada, M. 2013b. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: Ecology, Conservation, and Management. CRC Press. Boca Raton, Florida. U.S.A.
- Sáyago, R., Lopezaraiza-Mikel, M., Quesada, M., Álvarez-Añorve, M. Y., Cascante-Marín, A. & Bastida, J. M. 2013. Evaluating factors that predict the structure of a commensalistic epiphyte–phorophyte network. *Proceedings of the Royal Society* of London B: Biological Sciences 280, 20122821.

- Trejo I. & Dirzo, R. 2000. Deforestation of seasonally dry tropical forest: a national and local analysis in Mexico. *Biological Conservation* 94: 133–142.
- Tucker, S. C., Matthews, S. W. & Chapman, R. L. 1991. Ultrastructure of subtropical crustose lichens. In: D. J. Galloway (ed.). Tropical lichens: their systematics, conservation, and ecology, pp. 171–191. Systematic Association Special Volume No. 43. Clarendon Press. Oxford. UK.
- Vizcaíno, M. R. 1983. Patrones espaciales y temporales de producción de hojarasca en una selva baja caducifolia en la costa de Jalisco, México. MSc Dissertation, Facultad de Ciencias, Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, México.
- Vega Rivera, J. & Lobato García, J. M. 2002. *Granatellus venustus* (Bonaparte 1850) Granatelo mexicano, granatelo gorjiblanco, rosillo occidental, granatela collareja. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, and M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 351–354. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Werner, F. A., Homeier, J., Oesker, M. & Boy, J. 2012. Epiphytic biomass of a tropical montane forest varies with topography. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 28: 23–31.
- Whittaker, R. H. 1966. Forest dimensions and production in the Great Smoky Mountains. *Ecology* 47: 103–121.
- Whittaker, R. H. & Woodwell, G. M. 1967. Surface area relations of woody plants and forest communities. *American Journal of Botany* 54: 931–939.
- Wolf, J. H. 1993. Diversity patterns and biomass of epiphytic bryophytes and lichens along an altitudinal gradient in the northern Andes. *Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden* 80: 928–960.

		lowest 2.5 m of the trees		All tree strata	
DBH (cm) of trees	Tree density per ha	Lichen dry mass per tree (g)	Lichen biomass contribution (kg/ha)	Lichen biomass contribution (kg/ha)	
3	1054.62	21.26	22.42	204.19	
4	890.52	28.66	25.52	232.87	
5	751.95	35.97	27.05	247.04	
6	337.56	43.43	14.66	134.00	
7	285.04	50.28	14.33	131.08	
8	240.69	59.60	14.35	131.27	
9	203.23	64.80	13.17	120.55	
10	171.61	72.21	12.39	113.46	
11	86.57	79.08	6.85	62.69	
12	73.10	39.27	2.87	53.85	
13	61.72	45.28	2.79	49.00	
14	52.12	46.78	2.44	45.38	
15	44.01	50.71	2.23	41.31	
16	37.16	53.35	1.98	35.77	
17	31.38	58.83	1.85	32.79	
18	26.50	62.74	1.66	28.95	
19	22.37	65.14	1.46	26.05	
20	18.89	65.94	1.25	22.76	
21	22.04	70.41	1.55	27.79	
22	18.61	75.20	1.40	24.88	
23	15.72	78.17	1.23	22.38	
24	13.27	80.45	1.07	19.44	
25	11.21	84.41	0.95	16.80	
26	9.46	88.77	0.84	14.75	
27	7.99	92.04	0.74	13.16	
28	6.75	93.10	0.63	11.50	
29	5.70	95.68	0.55	9.80	
30	4.81	101.64	0.49	8.87	
31	11.41	105.57	1.20	21.74	
32	9.64	102.25	0.99	18.01	
Total	4525		180.88	1922.12	

 Table 4.1 Estimated tree density and lichen biomass on trees per DBH category.

Source	Vegetation type	Country	Measured trees	Lichen type	Lichen biomass (kg/ha)	Tree strata
Rhoades 1981	Temperate forest of <i>Abies</i> <i>lasiocarpa</i>	U.S.A.	10	Macrolichens	1427-2079	all
McCune 1993	Temperate forest in the Pacific Northwest	U.S.A.	42	Macrolichens	950-1870	all
This study	Tropical dry forest	Mexico	62	Microlichens	180 (155- 206)	lowest 2.5 m
This study	Tropical dry forest	Mexico	62	Microlichens	1303-1922	all
Forman 1975	Tropical montane rain forest	Colombia	25	Macrolichens	6.9	all
Werner et al. 2012	Tropical montane forest	Ecuador	63	Macrolichens	162-204	all
Li 2011	Montane moist evergreen broad leave primary forest	China	n/a	Macrolichens	136	all
Pentecost 1998	Upper montane heath forest	Uganda	4	Macrolichens	100	all

Table 4.2 Lichen studies of biomass at the stand level with an emphasis in tropical area	s.
--	----



**Figure 4.1** View of the study area A) Typical dense pattern of thin trees just before the start of the rainy season. B) Close up of the bark of *Helliocarpus pallidus* showing lichen cover close to 100%. Notice the small brown area (arrow) representing the original color of the bark, the rest of the bark is covered by grey to greenish-grey crustose lichens. Scale = 2 cm.



**Figure 4.2** Linear regressions in this study. A, B) Relationship between diameter at breast height (DBH) and percentage of lichen cover on the lowest 2.5 m of the bark of trees. A) range of DBH from 3–11.9 cm ( $R^2 < 0.001$ , p = 0.97). B) range of DBH from 12–37 cm ( $R^2 = 0.003$ , p = 0.85). C) Relation between the five DBH categories of Lott et al. (1987) and the number of trees per hectare in a logaritmic scale ( $R^2 = 0.98$ , p < 0.001). D) Relation between DBH and the lateral surface area in m<sup>2</sup> for the lowest 2.5 m of the main trunk of trees ( $R^2 = 0.99$ , p < 0.001).

Lichen sample	Dry mass (g/m2)		
Arthonia sp 1	73.50000		
Arthonia sp 2	32.50000		
Bathelium sp 1	82.50000		
Fissurina sp 1	136.00000		
Gymnographopsis sp 1	71.00000		
Lecanora sp 1	96.50000		
Pertusaria sp 1	151.50000		
Pyrenula sp 1	181.00000		
Pyrenula sp 2	121.50000		
Pyrenula sp 3	84.00000		

Appendix 4.1 Dry mass per unit area for common lichens in the study area.

# CHAPTER 5. THE OVERLOOKED PRIMARY PRODUCERS: LICHEN HERBIVORY AS A MAJOR CARBON FLUX IN THE TROPICAL DRY FOREST

Ricardo Miranda-González & Bruce McCune

Target journal: *Ecology* 

#### Abstract

Measured herbivory rates in terrestrial ecosystems are usually limited to leaf consumption, however, less conventional nutrient sources may have large impacts as well. We studied the lichen consumption component of herbivory in a tropical dry forest of Mexico and compared it to the leaf herbivory rate. Using high definition photographs of permanent microplots, we calculated the area of lichens consumed by herbivory across a four-year study. Lichens were consumed regularly and at an annual rate of 11.5%, with no significant difference between years even in the presence of catastrophic events like the category 4 hurricane Patricia. Lichen biomass annual consumption per hectare represents 28.5% of the biomass lost to total herbivory when considering leaf folivory (chewing) and lichenivory together. This is the first study that calculates annual lichen herbivory rates at the ecosystem scale for a tropical area. Our results show that lichen consumption is an established and regular process in the forest dynamics of the tropical dry forest. The high and constant values of lichen consumption indicate that lichens have an unexpected but substantial functional role in the forest.

Key words: Mexico, Chamela, ecosystem scale, hurricane, invertebrates, lichenivory.

## Introduction

Herbivory is a key component in nutrient cycling and in the availability of labile forms of nitrogen and phosphorous (Metcalfe et al. 2014). For many tropical ecosystems, invertebrates contribute more than vertebrates to the total amount of herbivory in the forests (Janzen 1981, Coley & Barone 1996, Dirzo & Domínguez 1995). Given its conspicuous nature, leaf and seed consumption are the most-studied types of herbivory (Dirzo & Domínguez 2002); however, primary consumers feed on a larger set of resources. Other plant parts like roots, stems or even phloem content are harder to quantify and are typically not considered at an ecosystem scale (Coley & Barone 1996). Even less studied is the contribution by feeding on fungi (Shaw 1992) or lichens (Gerson & Seward 1977). Nonetheless, the contribution of non-traditional herbivory can be of great importance. For instance, Bodner et al. (2015) showed that 22.5 percent of the

caterpillars in a montane forest in Ecuador do not feed on leaves from their host plant, but rather on dead leaves, lichens or other epiphylls.

A recent study showed that crustose lichens in a Mexican tropical dry forest (TDF) reached biomass levels per ha equivalent to 59 percent of the leaf biomass values (Miranda-González & McCune 2019). If this large amount of resources in the form of lichens is being consumed by herbivory, then lichens could strongly contribute to the carbon and nutrient mineralization in the forest. The strong seasonality of climate and foliage in the TDF forces its inhabitants to be adapted to withstand intermittent wet and dry periods (Maass et al. 2002). At a smaller temporal scale, and given the poikilohydric nature of lichens, adaptations for similar intermittent periods are common in the invertebrates that feed on lichens (Gerson & Seward 1977). This convergence in adaptations seems ideal to favor lichen consumption at a large scale. However, for the TDF ecosystem not a single study has dealt with lichenivory rates or even with whether lichens are being consumed or not.

Data from other ecosystems show that lichen consumption can have large scale implications. In boreal ecosystems, lichens are the main winter food for caribou and other cervids and are consumed at a rate of 7.91 kg per ha (Ward & Marcum 2005), which can constitute 30 percent of the energy in the cervids diet (Ditchkoff & Servello 1998). In the Negev desert of Israel, inconspicuous lichens that grow just under the surface of rocks are the main food for two species of snails. To reach the lichens, these snails bite the rocks and contribute up to 1.1 tons per year of rock weathering into soil. At the same time, lichens are the source of 11 percent of the total nitrogen input in that ecosystem (Shachak et al. 1987, Jones & Shachak 1990). For tropical areas, information on rates of lichenivory at the ecosystem scale are non-existent; however, Lücking & Bernecker-Lücking (2000) studied the lichens growing on leaves in a tropical rain forest in Costa Rica and found that 19.6 of the lichen thalli were affected by herbivory. This suggests that lichenivory might be high in tropical forests as well. In order to incorporate the lichen component in ecological studies of tropical dry forests, we aimed to answer four questions. 1) Is lichen herbivory a widespread and common process in the TDF? 2) How much lichen biomass is consumed on a yearly basis and how does it compare to leaf herbivory? 3) How much do lichenivory rates change between and within years? 4) What is the effect of an extreme weather disturbance (hurricane) on the lichen consumption rates in the remaining forest?

## Methods

## Study area

The study was made in the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, located 2 km inland from the Pacific Coast of Mexico (105°W, 20°N). The tropical dry forest component of the Reserve is characterized by a warm sub-humid climate with summer rains (Garcia 2004) and an extended dry season during which more than 95% of the plants lose their leaves completely. The wet season is marked by a fast greening of the canopy which is the product of short and intense rains intercalated with dry periods. The mean annual precipitation is highly variable, ranging from 340 to 1329 mm and with a mean of 800 mm (1983-2015 period), of which 86.8% falls between the months of June and October. The area has a strong oceanic influence that maintains mean monthly values of relative humidity above 75% year-round, with mean annual temperature of 24.6°C. (Garcia-Oliva et al. 2002, Maass et al. 2002, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013, Maass et al. 2018).

The mature forest consists of trees of 4-15 m tall, in a dense pattern of up to 4500 trees per ha, with more than 50% of the stems having a diameter at breast height (DBH) smaller than 5 cm (Lott et al. 1987). The Reserve sustains 1149 species of plants of which 229 are trees. The most representative families are Leguminosae (including Caesalpinioideae, Mimosoideae, and Papilionoideae) and Euphorbiaceae (Lott & Atkinson 2006, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013). Lichen communities are mostly of crustose growth form and cover more than 80% of the bark on most trees, while macrolichens are few and usually limited to the canopy (Miranda-González & McCune

2019). The most representative lichen families are Arthoniaceae, Graphidaceae and Pyrenulaceae (Miranda-González 2012).

The dry forest in the Reserve is considered well conserved and it is immediately surrounded by a matrix of well conserved and secondary forest outside the Reserve (Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2009). Nonetheless, the area was severely damaged by hurricane Patricia in October 2015. Most of the damage was concentrated in the forest canopy, decreasing its mean tree height from 6.8 m to only 3.5 m (Parker et al. 2018).

#### Microplot analysis

19 trees were randomly selected from among four different sites of the study area. For each tree we randomly selected an area on the main trunk and marked a permanent microplot of 3 by 5 cm using three pinheads attached to the bark of the tree. High definition photographs were taken for each microplot using a tripod and a Nikon 5300 camera with a flash ring attached to a macro lens. Each microplot was photographed twice a year, once in the summer and once at the end of the year from 2014 through 2017. To avoid inaccurate measurements, all photographs included a measuring tape for scale, and all were taken when lichens were dry.

Photographs were edited in Adobe Photoshop CS6. Using the pinheads as reference, an equal area was selected for all photographs from the same microplot. Herbivory marks were manually delineated using an Intuos Wacom tablet connected to the computer and their area was calculated in Photoshop to the nearest 0.01 mm<sup>2</sup>. Herbivory measurements were transformed as percentage of the total area of each microplot to facilitate comparisons. Special care was taken to only include new herbivory events at each part of the temporal cycle and to distinguish between herbivory and other changes like bark exfoliation or lichen disease or parasitism.

Typically, herbivory by chewing insects is recognized by a contiguous area inside the lichen thallus with a different coloration and a smoother texture (Fig. 5.1A), sometimes the exposed area reaching the bark of the tree. Herbivory by molluscs appears as zigzag deep cuts that sometimes are intercalated with thin uneaten areas (Fig. 5.1B); typically the disturbed area in the lichen thallus is wider than if done by chewing insects. Herbivory by mites tends to be less conspicuous but longer in duration, initially it appears as a discoloration or minute holes in the lichen thallus, eventually a network of tunnels or swollen and hollow areas that may flake out and become visible (Fig. 5.1C-E). In contrast, fungal infections start as small incongruences in the lichen thallus (e.g. a fruiting body that does not belong to the lichen) and then, a general decay of the lichen that gets worse over time (Fig. 5.1C-D). Finally, bark exfoliation appears as a piece of lichen suddenly disappearing (Fig. 5.1F-G), the missing area may be rectangular or irregular and may disappear after a previous rise in the bark. Bark exfoliation occurrence and appearance is related to the species of tree.

## Herbivory between years and hurricane effect

As our data only included new herbivory in each photograph, it was possible to add the herbivory values both of summer and end of year into a single yearly value. We compared herbivory between years with a Repeated Measures Analysis of Variance. The response variable "Herbivory per year" measured as a proportion was arcsine square root transformed to achieve a normal distribution (Boege 2004). This transformation was preferred over the logit transformation as the latter one cannot handle zero values (Rao 1998). Each microplot was considered as a random effect and was nested within one of the four sites in the study area. The variable "year" was considered a fixed effect. In a second analysis, "year" was substituted by "hurricane effect" which was applied as a binary factor with a value of one assigned to the years 2015 and 2016 (hurricane hit on October 2015) and zero to the years 2014 and 2017.

#### Herbivory within years

Given that the intervals between photographs within each year were not the same (Appendix 5.2), we transformed the amount of total herbivory in each photograph into amount of herbivory per day. Because the lichen herbivory marks remain distinguishable for more than one photographic cycle (lichen regrowth was slower than the interval between photographs), it was not necessary to calculate proportionate herbivory rates

with a compound interest formula (McCune & Cottam 1985); therefore, the amount of herbivory per day was calculated by dividing total herbivory by the number of days present at each photographic interval.

Logistical difficulties in taking the photographs and the high variability in onset and duration of the rainy season caused the intervals between photographs to track imperfectly the differences between dry and wet seasons (Appendix 5.2). Therefore, our data were inadequate to compare dry and wet seasons. Instead, we divided the years into two parts, the first part includes the dry season and a part of the rainy season, while the second part includes the rest of the rainy season.

A Repeated Measures Analysis of Variance was performed using the response variable "Herbivory per day", which was arcsine square root transformed to achieve normality. Each microplot was considered as a random effect and was nested within one of the four sites in the study area. The variable "part of the year" was considered a fixed effect.

#### Stand level estimation of lichen herbivory

To extrapolate our microplot values of herbivory to the stand level (1 ha), we used the lichen biomass estimation of Miranda-González & McCune (2019) from the same study area. We applied the average of lichen herbivory, across our four-year study, to the lichen biomass estimation per hectare at two levels: all strata of trees and only the lowest 2.5 m of the trunks.

Our herbivory estimates are based only on microplots that were positioned on trunks at a height below 3 m. Typically, the arthropods in the canopy tend to be more abundant and diverse (Neves et al. 2014); however, in the same study area Vega-Badillo et al. (2018) found no difference in richness or diversity of Coleoptera between the canopy and the understory. Although it is possible that herbivory rates are higher in the canopy, we followed a conservative approach, using the herbivory rate from the understory as a proxy for herbivory in the canopy.

## Results

We analyzed the amount of lichen herbivory from 19 microplots (Fig. 5.2) twice a year for a period of four years and with a total of 151 photographs with one missing photo (Appendix 5.2). Lichen herbivory was present in 97% of the individual photographs (n = 151, range 0–54% of the area) and in 98% of the yearly cycles (n = 75, range 0–56% of the area). The mean lichen herbivory throughout the four years of study was 11.5% of the analyzed area each year. A Repeated Measure Analysis of Variance on herbivory per year, showed no statistically significant differences between years and no random effect of the site or of the microplot (Table 5.1, Fig. 3A).

Of the four studied years, the highest herbivory value occurred in 2016, which was the year after the hurricane, followed by the year 2015. However, the herbivory values during those two years (hurricane effect) were not statistically different than in the other years of our study (Table 5.1, Fig. 3B). However, there was a tendency in the years with a hurricane effect to have more variance in the data (Levene's test, F = 4.6, p = 0.03) and an increase in isolated peaks of herbivory at the microplot level. Across the 19 microplots, the highest herbivory value occurred for seven of them in 2016, five in 2015, four in 2017, and three in 2014 (Appendix 5.2).

Herbivory was about twice as high during the second versus the first part of the year (p < 0.01), with an average of 0.020% and 0.044% of lichen cover consumed daily for the first and second part of the years respectively (Table 5.1, Fig. 5.3C). In particular, the difference was noticeable during the years 2017 and 2016.

The average annual lichen herbivory, together with the 1.30–1.92 t/ha of lichen biomass estimated at the stand level by Miranda-González & McCune (2019), suggest an annual lichen consumption of 149–220 kg of lichen dry weight per hectare of forest. In the same way, if only the lowest 2.5 m of the trunks in the forest are considered, the expected annual lichen consumption is 20.8 kg of lichen dry weight per hectare (range 17.8-23.7 kg/ha using  $\pm 1$  SD).

## Discussion

#### Lichen herbivory as a constant stochastic process

Lichen consumption is an established and regular process in the forest dynamics of the study area. Ninety seven percent of the 151 analyzed photographs had evidence of herbivory. Yet during the four years of our study, lichen herbivory rates on the main trunk of standing trees had no consistent differences across years, even when including drastic events like hurricane Patricia.

The observed patterns of lichen herbivory were remarkably similar to the ones of leaf herbivory. For instance, a three year-long study by Filip et al. (1995) found no differences in the yearly leaf herbivory of 16 species of trees in the same study area, even though their study happened to include both the wettest and the driest years in the recorded history of the Reserve at that time. Both lichen and leaf herbivory follow a pattern in which most individuals get low to medium levels of herbivory while few, apparently random individuals, experience disproportionally large herbivory (Dirzo & Domínguez 2002).

Leaf herbivory in the TDF is limited to a short amount of time per year. Even though the wet season lasts an average of 4.9 months per year (Maass et al. 2018), most of the herbivory is concentrated on the first weeks of the wet season (Filip et al. 1995). Two explanations for this are that the peak abundance of invertebrates likely occurs in the first half of the wet season (Janzen 1981), and that plants increase their defenses as the season advances (Boege 2004), while at the same time, losing nutritional value and water content (Janzen & Waterman 1985). Lichens on the other hand, are present regardless of the time of the year and can be considered as perennial resources for herbivores. Our study was not designed to compare lichen herbivory between seasons, however, we found evidence of herbivory year-round with higher values during the wet season. This agrees with the abundance patterns of insects in the area, as well as with the activity of land snails that are restricted to the wet season (Smith & Temple 1982) and are generally known to be lichen feeders (Asplund et al. 2010, Miquel & Bungartz 2017). Nonetheless, the evidence of lichenivory during the dry season suggests the presence of animals that feed on them. Among the hundreds of invertebrate species that are active during the dry season in the Reserve, the order Psocoptera is of special interest. Insects in this order have high abundance and species richness during the dry season (Pescador-Rubio et al. 2002), and several of its species are well known as voracious lichen feeders (Laundon 1971, García-Aldrete 2014).

Lichens could also be especially important for invertebrates whose life cycle is longer than the wet season. Among the many species of caterpillars in the study area, Luviano et al. (2018) found that a species in the family Psychidae ("Psychidae sp. 1") is one of the most abundant in the forest; however, their efforts to rear adults by providing leaves from the host tree were unsuccessful (Ek del-Val personal communication, 2017). Our field observations showed that this species is actually a lichen feeder. This agrees with the literature, as many species in that family are known to feed on lichens, leaves or a combination of both (Sobczyk 2011). The Psychidae are also known for having a larval stage that typically requires several months in the Neotropics (Rhainds et al. 2009). Given the short duration of the wet season and the abundance of caterpillars of this family in the study area, lichens are expected to be a vital food resource for this group.

## Hurricane effect on lichen herbivory

After a hurricane hits a forested area, most of the leaves get blown away (Lugo 2008). This has an immediate effect on the folivorous invertebrates that remain after the strong winds which can cause a period of greatly reduced herbivory in the forest (Koptur et al. 2002). The synchronized regrowth of leaves can happen in a few weeks, as in our study area (Parker et al. 2018), or in a few months as in other areas (Frangi & Lugo 1991, Koptur et al. 2002). But regardless of the massive input of new leaves, the herbivory
levels after a hurricane are context-dependent. In some cases, folivory values tend to dramatically decrease in the months after a hurricane, in part, because many folivore invertebrates such as beetles and caterpillars have complex and synchronized life cycles that stops them from taking advantage of the sudden increase of new leaves (Angulo-Sandoval et al. 2004, Koptur et al. 2002). In other cases, folivory values dramatically increase as a consequence of a surge in the abundance of invertebrate folivorous and resources (Torres 1992, Hunter & Forkner 1999, Spiller & Schoener 2007).

In contrast to leaves, lichens in our study area do not regrow quickly after a hurricane. The less intense hurricane Jova, which reached our study area in 2011, noticeably reduced the abundance in the canopy of the fruticose lichen genus *Roccella*. Furthermore, its abundance did not recover in the following years (RMG personal observation), however, hurricane Patricia not only detached epiphytes but actually took the canopy away (Parker et al. 2018), including its abundant crustose lichens. To fully recover lichen abundance in the upper canopy, it is first necessary that branches in the canopy grow back, only after that, would lichens have a chance to regrow.

On the other hand, the abundances of most of the lichens on the remaining branches and main trunks were not much affected by the hurricane, if the tree remained in place, so did the lichens. We did not observe *in-situ* lichen mortality in response to the hurricane. Lichen herbivory appeared to increase slightly after the hurricane, but the increase was not statistically significant (fig. 5.3B).

In the same study area, Novais et al. (2018) found that three months after hurricane Patricia, sap-sucking, predatory and xylophagous beetles increased in abundance, but chewing folivorous beetles remained constant. Similarly, abundance of Lepidoptera before and after the hurricane was within the typical year to year fluctuation for the study area (Luviano et al. 2018). Given the continuity of the lichen communities and chewing invertebrates after the hurricane, it is reasonable to expect similar levels of lichen herbivory before and after the hurricane. However, our herbivory estimates did not include the abundant fallen trees and branches after the hurricane. It is quite plausible that as lichens start to decay on the fallen branches, they will be an easier target for herbivores and detritivores (Asplund & Wardle 2012), effectively increasing the lichen consumption in the forest after the hurricane. In temperate ecosystems, lichens on fallen branches are typically consumed within one year (McCune & Daly 1994), however, those rates are based on macrolichens that besides being consumed by mollusks, are also consumed by larger animals like elk or deer, especially when fallen branches make the macrolichens accessible on the forest floor. Currently, no information is available for microlichen litter decomposition or consumption in the TDF.

# Lichen herbivory in the ecosystem context

Most of the invertebrate herbivory in the TDF is caused by sap-sucking, underground chewing, xylophagy, gall formation, and leaf chewing, but given methodological difficulties, the current knowledge focuses on leaf chewing events (Dirzo & Domínguez 2002). In our study area, Filip et al. (1995) used a long-term approach and found that 17% of the leaf area in the forest was consumed by leaf-chewing herbivores every year, whereas Cuevas-Reyes et al. (2006) found that 18.9 percent of the leaf area is consumed by gall-forming herbivores. Those values are very similar to the 11.5 percent lichen herbivory found in this study.

Based on the mean leaf (Vizcaíno 1983, Martínez-Yrízar et al. 1990, 1996) and lichen (Miranda-González & McCune 2019) biomass per hectare in the TDF of the Reserve, we calculated the proportion of the total consumed biomass that comes from lichens or leaves. We used the simplified assumption that percent of leaf area loss is equivalent to percent of leaf biomass consumed. When we include consumption of leaves by gall-formers (Cuevas-Reyes et al. 2006), leaf-chewing (Filip et al. 1995) and lichenchewing invertebrates, 15.9 percent of the primary producer's biomass consumed in the forest corresponds to lichens. Given the lack of studies at the ecosystem scale about gall forming leaves in other regions (Grandez-Rios et al. 2015), we also calculated the proportion of lichen biomass consumed in relation to only leaf consumption by chewing. In this case, lichen consumption represents 28.5 percent of the biomass consumption in the forest.

These high and sustained values of lichen consumption indicate that lichens have an unexpectedly substantial role in the functionality of the ecosystem, specifically, as primary producers at the base of trophic networks throughout the year. Ecological studies about lichens at the ecosystem level are still rare in tropical areas, however, we expect similar values in areas with abundant lichen communities. It seems clear that including lichens in the research of TDF will contribute to understand a significant part of the ecosystem processes necessary for the functionality of the forest.

# References

- Angulo-Sandoval, P., Fernández-Marín, H., Zimmerman, J. K. & Alde, T.M. 2004. Changes in patterns of understory leaf phenology and herbivory following hurricane damage. *Biotropica* 36: 60–67.
- Asplund, J. & Wardle, D. A. 2012. Contrasting changes in palatability following senescence of the lichenized fungi *Lobaria pulmonaria* and *L. scrobiculata*. *Fungal Ecology* 5: 710–713.
- Asplund, J., Larsson, P., Vatne, S. & Gauslaa, Y. 2010. Gastropod grazing shapes the vertical distribution of epiphytic lichens in forest canopies. *Journal of Ecology* 98: 218–225.
- Bodner, F., Brehm, G. & Fiedler, K. 2015. Many caterpillars in a montane rain forest in Ecuador are not classical herbivores. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 31: 473–476.
- Boege, K. 2004. Induced responses in three tropical dry forest plant species-direct and indirect effects on herbivory. *Oikos* 107: 541–548.
- Coley, P. D. & Barone, J. A. 1996. Herbivory and plant defenses in tropical forests. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics 27: 305–335.
- Cuevas-Reyes, P., Quesada, M. & Oyama, K. 2006. Abundance and Leaf Damage Caused by Gall-Inducing Insects in a Mexican Tropical Dry Forest. *Biotropica* 38: 107–115.
- Dirzo, R. & Domínguez, C. A. 1995. Plant-herbivore interactions in Mesoamerican tropical dry forests. In: Bullock, S. H., Mooney, H. A. & Medina, E. (eds.). Seasonally dry tropical forests, pp. 304–325. Cambridge University Press.
- Dirzo, R. & Domínguez, C. A. 2002. Interacciones planta-herbívoro en la selva baja caducifolia de Chamela. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, & M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp 517–524. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Ditchkoff, S. S. & Servello, F. A. 1998. Litterfall: an overlooked food source for wintering white-tailed deer. *The Journal of Wildlife Management* 62: 250–255.

- Filip, V., Dirzo, R., Maass, J. M. & Sarukhan, J. 1995. Within-and among-year variation in the levels of herbivory on the foliage of trees from a Mexican tropical deciduous forest. *Biotropica* 27: 78–86.
- Frangi, J. L. & Lugo, A. E. 1991. Hurricane damage to a flood plain forest in the Luquillo Mountains of Puerto Rico. *Biotropica* 23: 324–335.
- García-Aldrete, A. N. 2014. Biodiversidad de Psocoptera (Insecta: Psocodea) en México. *Revista Mexicana de Biodiversidad* 85: 252–256.
- García, E. 2004. Modificaciones al sistema de clasificación climática de Koppen (para adaptarlo a las condiciones de la República Mexicana). Instituto de Geografía, UNAM. Serie libros No. 6. 5ª edición. México.
- García-Oliva, F., Camou, A. & Maass, J. M. 2002. El clima en la región central de la costa del Pacifico mexicano. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, & M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp 3–10. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Gerson, U. & Seward, M. R. D. 1977. Lichen-invertebrate associations. In: Seward M. R. D. Lichen ecology, pp. 69–119. Academic Press, London, UK.
- Grandez-Rios, J. M., García-Villacorta, R., Cuevas-Reyes, P. & Araújo, W. S. D. 2015. Insectos inductores de agallas en América Latina: ecología, importancia y nuevas perspectivas. *Revista de Biología Tropical* 12: 92–103.
- Hunter, M. D. & Forkner, R. E. 1999. Hurricane damage influences foliar polyphenolics and subsequent herbivory on surviving trees. *Ecology* 80: 2676–2682.
- Janzen, D. H. 1981. Patterns of herbivory in a tropical deciduous forest. *Biotropica* 13: 271–282.
- Janzen, D. H. & Waterman, P. G. 1984. A seasonal census of phenolics, fibre and alkaloids in foliage of forest trees in Costa Rica: some factors influencing their distribution and relation to host selection by Sphingidae and Saturniidae. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 21: 439–454.
- Jones, C. G. & Shachak, M. 1990. Fertilization of the desert soil by rock-eating snails. *Nature* 346: 839–841.
- Koptur, S., Rodriguez, M. C., Oberbauer, S. F., Weekley, C. & Herndon, A. 2002. Herbivore-Free Time? Damage to New Leaves of Woody Plants after Hurricane Andrew. *Biotropica* 34: 547–554.
- Laundon, J. R. 1971. Lichen communities destroyed by Psocids. Lichenologist 5: 177.
- Lott, E. J., & Atkinson, T. H. 2006. Mexican and Central American seasonally dry tropical forests; Chamela-Cuixmala, Jalisco, as a focal point for comparison. *In* R. T. Pennington, G. P. Lewis, & J. A. Ratter (Eds.). Neotropical savannas and seasonally dry forests. Plant diversity, biogeography, and conservation, pp. 315–342. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL.
- Lott, E. J., Bullock, S. H. & Solis-Magallanes, J. A. 1987. Floristic diversity and structure of upland and arroyo forests of coastal Jalisco. *Biotropica* 19: 228–235
- Lücking, R. & Bernecker-Lücking, A. 2000. Lichen feeders and lichenicolous fungi: do they affect dispersal and diversity in tropical Foliicolous lichen communities? *Ecotropica* 6: 23–41.
- Lugo, A. E. 2008. Visible and invisible effects of hurricanes on forest ecosystems: an international review. *Austral Ecology* 33: 368–398.

- Luviano, N., Villa-Galaviz, E., Boege, K., Zaldívar-Riverón, A. & del-Val, E. 2018. Hurricane impacts on plant-herbivore networks along a successional chronosequence in a tropical dry forest. *Forest Ecology and Management* 426: 158–163.
- Maass, J. M., Jaramillo, V., Martínez-Yrízar, A., García-Oliva, F., Pérez-Jiménez, A. & Sarukhán, J. 2002. Aspectos funcionales del ecosistema de selva baja caducifolia en Chamela, Jalisco. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, & M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 525–542. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Maass, M., Ahedo-Hernández, R., Araiza, S., Verduzco, A., Martínez-Yrízar, A., Jaramillo, V.J., Parker, G., Pascual, F., García-Méndez, G. & Sarukhán, J. 2018. Long-term (33 years) rainfall and runoff dynamics in a tropical dry forest ecosystem in western Mexico: Management implications under extreme hydrometeorological events. *Forest Ecology and Management* 426:7–17.
- Martínez-Yrízar, A. & Sarukhán, J. 1990. Litterfall patterns in a tropical deciduous forest in Mexico over a five-year period. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 6: 433–444.
- Martínez-Yrízar, A., Maass, J. M., Pérez-Jiménez, L. A. & Sarukhán, J. 1996. Net primary productivity of a tropical deciduous forest ecosystem in western Mexico. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 12: 169–175.
- McCune, B. & Cottam, G. 1985. The Successional Status of a Southern Wisconsin Oak Woods. *Ecology* 66: 1270–1278.
- McCune, B. & Daly, W. J. 1994. Consumption and decomposition of lichen litter in a temperate coniferous rainforest. *Lichenologist* 26: 67–71.
- Metcalfe, D. B., Asner, G. P., Martin, R. E., Silva Espejo, J. E., Huasco, W. H., Farfán Amézquita, F. F., Carranza-Jimenez, L., Galiano Cabrera, D. F., Baca, L. D., Sinca, F., Huaraca Quispe, L. P., Alzamora Taype, I., Eguiluz Mora, L., Rozas Dávila, A., Mamani Solórzano, M., Puma Vilca, B. L., Laupa Román, J. M., Guerra Bustios, P. C., Salinas Revilla, N. Tupayachi, T., Girardin, C. A. J., Doughty, C. E. & Malhi, Y. 2014. Herbivory makes major contributions to ecosystem carbon and nutrient cycling in tropical forests. *Ecology Letters* 17: 324–332.
- Miquel, S. E. & Bungartz, F. 2017. Snails found among herbarium specimens of Galapagos lichens and bryophytes, with the description of *Scolodonta rinae* (Gastropoda: Scolodontidae), a new species of carnivorous micro-mollusk. *Archiv für Molluskenkunde International Journal of Malacology* 146: 173–186.
- Miranda-González, R. 2012. Líquenes costrosos de la Estación de Biología Chamela, una análisis de diversidad y composición de especies en diferentes microhábitats. MSc Dissertation. Posgrado en Ciencias Biológicas. Universidad Nacional Autónoma de Mexico, México.
- Miranda-González, R. & McCune, B. 2019. Chapter 4, The weight of the crust: lichen biomass estimation for tropical dry forests. Manuscript.
- Neves, F. S., Silva, J. O., Espírito-Santo, M. M. & Fernandes, G. W. 2014. Insect herbivores and leaf damage along successional and vertical gradients in a tropical dry forest. *Biotropica* 46: 14–24.

- Novais, S., Macedo-Reis, L. E., Cristobal-Peréz, E. J., Sánchez-Montoya, G., Janda, M., Neves, F. & Quesada, M. 2018. Positive effects of the catastrophic Hurricane Patricia on insect communities. *Scientific Reports* 8: 15042.
- Parker, G., Martínez-Yrízar, A., Álvarez-Yépiz, J. C., Maass, J. M. & Araiza, S. 2018. Effects of hurricane disturbance on a tropical dry forest canopy in western Mexico. *Forest Ecology and Management* 426: 39–52.
- Pescador-Rubio, A., Rodríguez-Palafox, A. & Noguera, F. A. 2002. Diversidad y estacionalidad de Arthropoda. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, & M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 183–201. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Rao, P. V., 1998. Statistical research methods in the life sciences. Duxbury Press.
- Rhainds, M., Davis, D. R. & Price, P. W. 2009. Bionomics of bagworms (Lepidoptera: Psychidae). *Annual Review of Entomology* 54: 209–226.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A., Quesada, M., Cuevas-Reyes, P., Castillo, A. & Sánchez-Montoya, G. 2009. Land cover and conservation in the area of influence of the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, Mexico. *Forest Ecology and Management* 258: 907–912.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, A., Calvo-Alvarado, J. Espírito-Santo, M. M., Wilson Fernandes, G., Powers, J. S. & Quesada, M. 2013. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: The Tropi-Dry Endeavor. In: A. Sánchez-Azofeifa, J. S. Powers, G. W. Fernandes, & M. Quesada. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: Ecology, Conservation, and Management, pp 1–16. CRC Press. Boca Raton, Florida. U.S.A.
- Shachak, M., Jones, C. G. & Granot, Y. 1987. Herbivory in rocks and the weathering of a desert. Science 236: 1098–1099.
- Shaw, P. J. A. 1992. Fungi, fungivores, and fungal food webs. In: Carrol, C.G. & Wicklow (eds.). The Fungal Community: its organization and role in the ecosystem, pp.295–310. Dekker.
- Smith, T. B. & Temple, S. A. 1982. Feeding habits and bill polymorphism in hook-billed kites. *The Auk* 99: 197–207.
- Sobczyk, T., 2011. World Catalogue of Insects: Psychidae (Lepidoptera). UWA Publishing.
- Spiller, D. A. & Schoener, T. W. 2007. Alteration of island food-web dynamics following major disturbance by hurricanes. *Ecology* 88: 37–41.
- Torres, J. A., 1992. Lepidoptera outbreaks in response to successional changes after the passage of Hurricane Hugo in Puerto Rico. *Journal of Tropical Ecology* 8: 285–298.
- Vega-Badillo, V., Zaragoza-Caballero, S., Moreno, C. & Trejo, I. 2018. Distribución vertical de Coleoptera (Insecta) en un bosque tropical subcaducifolio en Jalisco, México. *Revista Mexicana de Biodiversidad* 89: 836–846.
- Vizcaíno, M. R. 1983. Patrones espaciales y temporales de producción de hojarasca en una selva baja caducifolia en la costa de Jalisco, México. MSc Dissertation, Facultad de Ciencias, Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México, México.
- Ward, R. L. & Marcum, C. L. 2005. Lichen litterfall consumption by wintering deer and elk in western Montana. *The Journal of Wildlife Management* 69: 1081–1089.

**Table 5.1** Results of the three independent Repeated Measures Analyses of Variance in this study.

Herbivory between years									
Source	SS	MS Num	DF Num	F Ratio	Prob > F				
Site	0.04284	0.01428	3	0.3807	0.7684				
Year (Fix)	0.02582	0.00861	3	0.2779	0.841				
Plot[Site] (Random)	0.52514	0.03751	14	1.2115	0.2964				

Herbivory and the hurricane effect										
Source	SS	MS Num	DF Num	F Ratio	Prob > F					
Site	0.03712	0.01237	3	0.361	0.7821					
Hurricane effect	0.0157	0.0157	1	0.5258	0.4716					
(Fix)										
Plot[Site] (Random)	0.47982	0.03427	14	1.1479	0.3419					

Herbivory within years

Source	SS	MS Num	DF Num	F Ratio	Prob > F
Site	0.04712	0.01571	3	1.0213	0.411
Part of the year	0.12736	0.12736	1	11.795	0.0008*
(F1X)					
Plot[site] (Random)	0.2307	0.01538	15	1.4243	0.145

**Figure 5.1** Herbivory signs on lichens and other common patterns. A) Chewing insects, notice the contiguous area inside the lichen thallus with a different coloration (white arrow) and the camouflaged caterpillar (striped arrows) of the bagworm family (Psychidae) responsible for the herbivory. B) Molluscs, notice the deep zigzag marks (striped arrow). C-D) Fungal infection, two photographs of the same area taken 1.5 years apart. Notice an initial decay of the lichen thallus (black arrow in C) and black fruiting bodies that do not belong to the lichen. In panel D a wide spread decay of the lichen thallus is shown with patches of brown bark visible. C-E) Mites, long term effect of subtle herbivory, notice in panel C a change in color and the start of longitudinal scars (striped arrows) in the lichen thallus. In panel E (close-up of panel D), notice the proliferation of scars (striped arrow) in the form of tunnels. F-G) Bark exfoliation, two photographs of the same area taken 6 months apart, notice in panel G. All scales equal 1 cm.



Figure 5.1 Herbivory signs on lichens and other common patterns.



**Figure 5.2** Subsample of a typical microplot. A) January 2015. B) August 2016. C) December 2016. D) August 2017. Notice the intercalate herbivory and regeneration. In panels A and C, the striped arrows show eaten parts of the lichen thallus exposing the brownish bark of the tree. In panels B and D, those same parts of the lichen thallus show a greyish color signaling the regeneration of the lichen. Scale, distance between top pinheads of each panel equals 2 cm.



**Figure 5.3** Graphical representation of the Repeated Measures Analyses of Variance in Table 5.3. The *Y*-axis of each panel was arcsine square root transformed. A) Annual rates of lichen herbivory across the four-year study. B) Annual rates of lichen herbivory and the hurricane effect. C) Daily rates of lichen herbivory within years. All panels show, for each value of *X*, a mean horizontal line (longest) and a quantile box plot which may include quantiles for 10% and 90% of the data (smallest lines), and 2% and 98% of the data (medium lines).

**Appendix 5.1** Visual representation of the timing for each microplot's photograph. The figure is divided in four stacked rectangles that represents 1-year intervals. Each rectangle is further divided in two colors that signal the interval between two photographs: light yellow for the first part of the year (mostly dry season) and light green for the second part of the year (mostly rainy season). Numbers in dark orange or green, are mm of rain per month when available. Vertical lines in the center of the picture are there for guidance. Bold lines in the year 2015 represents the timing of hurricane Patricia.

		Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	De
Year	Microplot code	0	0	0	0	10	146	57	59	467	67	269	14
	MP1-6												
	MP1-8												
	MP1-13												
	MD1 1E												
	IVIP1-15												
	MP2-2												
	MP2-5												
	MP2-7												
	MP2-9												
	MP2-12												
t1-2	MP3-2												
2014	MD2 7												
	IVIP 3-7												
	IVIP3-11												
	MP3-13												
	MP3-18												
	MP4-2												
	MP4-5												
	MP4-13												
	MD4 14												
	IVIP4-14												
	MP4-20										-	-	
Year	Microplot code	0	120	302	0	5	58	180	32.5	137	344	58	- 93
	MP1-6												
	MP1-8												
	MP1-13												
	MD1 15												
	IVIP1-15												
	MP2-2												
	MP2-5												
	MP2-7												
	MP2-9												
	MD2 12												
t3-4	IVIPZ-1Z												
2015	MP3-2												
2015	MP3-7												
	MP3-11												
	MP3-13												
	MD2-18												
	IVIP 3-10												
	MP4-2												
	MP4-5												
	MP4-13												
	MP4-14												
	MP4-20												
Mara a	WIF 4-20						07.5						
real	NITCHOPIOL CODE						37.5						
	MP1-6												
	MP1-8												
	MP1-13												
	MP1-15												
	MP2-2												
	MD2 E												
	NIF 2-3												
	IVIP2-7												
	MP2-9												
+F C	MP2-12												
15-0	MP3-2												
2016	MP3-7												
	MD2 11												
	NIP3-11												
	MP3-13												
	MP3-18												
	MP4-2												
	MP4-5												
	MP4-13												
	MP4-14												
	MD4 20												
M-	IVIF4-2U		-	-	-		10.2	47.4					
Year	iviicropiot code						11.8	47.1					
	MP1-6												
	MP1-8												
	MP1-13												
	MP1-15												
	MP2-2												
	MD2 E												
	IVIP2-5												
	MP2-7												
	MP2-9												
	MP2-12												
t7-8	 MP3-2												
2017	MD2 7												
	IVIP3-7												
	MP3-11												
	MP3-13												
	MP3-18												
	MP4-2												
	NIF4-2												
	N/D/-5												
	IVIF4-J												
	MP4-13												
	MP4-13 MP4-14												
	MP4-13 MP4-14 MP4-20												

Appendix 5.1 Visual representation of the timing for each microplot's photograph

**Appendix 5.2** Area (percentage) of lichen herbivory per microplot. Each column represents the time interval between two photographs. Light orange columns are from the first part of the years (mostly dry season) and green columns are from the second part of the years (mostly rainy season). Hurricane Patricia hit the study area in late 2015 (bold column). The dash is a missing value.

microplot	t1 summer 14	t2 Jan 15	t3 summer 15	t4 Dec 15	t5 summer 16	t6 Dec 16	t7 summer 17	t8 Dec 17
MP1-6	0.88	22.29	0.96	1.86	11.00	13.57	1.58	2.13
MP1-8	2.42	1.41	2.40	53.99	6.92	13.10	5.31	2.47
MP1-13	1.09	1.36	0.67	6.86	1.34	1.17	1.58	1.01
MP1-15	0.00	0.75	0.46	0.87	0.62	12.02	0.00	2.76
MP2-2	5.25	8.89	8.39	17.41	4.22	1.56	3.02	0.88
MP2-5	15.21	6.34	17.73	11.63	0.11	0.94	0.38	10.69
MP2-7	2.03	34.37	5.90	18.73	15.00	0.07	_	1.46
MP2-9	3.63	6.24	1.86	4.48	5.24	6.42	1.72	4.33
MP2-12	6.38	2.85	1.09	17.48	3.45	3.23	1.17	20.70
MP3-2	4.58	1.40	2.02	4.56	2.65	1.00	6.68	9.61
MP3-7	1.71	0.37	0.18	1.79	1.68	5.68	0.21	4.25
MP3-11	1.34	3.32	1.94	3.52	4.69	36.52	4.27	4.22
MP3-13	4.59	2.87	0.08	5.75	1.78	0.39	1.42	1.15
MP3-18	5.23	4.78	0.76	1.21	40.95	7.40	0.02	13.86
MP4-2	16.87	0.29	7.34	0.67	1.03	2.17	6.80	0.42
MP4-5	0.18	2.00	5.87	12.12	0.54	0.05	0.00	0.00
MP4-13	3.05	8.34	2.73	3.27	2.31	41.48	0.52	9.81
MP4-14	0.51	0.34	1.47	4.31	0.40	0.92	0.44	9.93
MP4-20	4.35	4.06	1.35	1.43	0.28	3.46	2.11	44.55

# CHAPTER 6. LICHENS USED AS CONSTRUCTION MATERIAL FOR LEPIDOPTERA'S HOUSING: A MOLECULAR APPROACH TO A WIDESPREAD AND HIGHLY SELECTIVE INTERACTION

Ricardo Miranda-González

Target journal: Fungal Ecology

#### Abstract

Interactions between invertebrates and lichens are widespread. Lichens usually participate as food, shelter, background for mimicry, or as a custom-made camouflage for animals to wear. This last case is particularly intriguing and has evolved independently in at least land snails, beetles, and immature stages of the insect orders Lepidoptera, Neuroptera and Psocoptera. Unfortunately, an invertebrate's behavior of attaching minute pieces of lichens onto its body makes identifying the lichens extremely difficult, which strongly limits our understanding of those interactions. During a study of lichens from tropical dry forest in Mexico, caterpillars of a moth species of the family Psychidae were discovered living inside mobile bag-like domiciles made from silk and completely covered with small pieces of lichens. For this study molecular techniques were used to identify the lichens used as construction material for the caterpillar bags and also to analyze the caterpillar selectivity for particular species of lichens. Nine caterpillar bags in good condition were selected and the ITS gene was recovered for every piece of lichen present that looked slightly different. A total of 33 lichen sequences were obtained and compared against a newly generated ITS database from the lichens in the study area. Of the around 300 species expected to occur in the area, only five of them were used by the caterpillars. Furthermore, there was a strong selectivity for micro-foliose lichens of the family Physciaceae, even though they represent a small fraction of the mostly crustose lichens present in the forest. Our results suggest that the caterpillars select particular species of lichens at a higher rate than what is expected by chance based on their local abundances. The methodological approach presented here provides an accessible way to study these widespread interactions, which hopefully will help to increase our understanding of the ecological roles that lichens play in ecosystems. Keywords: Camouflage, Chamela, Dirinaria, Oiketicinae, Psychidae.

# Introduction

Decorating behavior, or the attaching of environmental materials to the exterior of the body (Ruxton & Stevens 2015), is a common practice present to some degree in around

25 percent of the phyla in the animal kingdom (Berke et al. 2006). Among insects, fossil records show that decorating behavior was already present at least 130 million years ago (Pérez-de la Fuente et al. 2012, Wang et al. 2016). Currently, decorated species exist in six orders of insects: Coleoptera (Brown & Funk 2010), Hemiptera (Jackson & Pollard 2007), Lepidoptera (Rhainds et al. 2009), Neuroptera (Tauber et al. 2014), Psocoptera (Henderson & Hackett 1986), and Trichoptera (Ferry et al. 2013).

Decoration can theoretically provide several advantages, but its effect on the predator-prey interactions is the most common and best studied (Ruxton & Stevens 2015). Experimental studies concluded that decorated predators can capture prey without being noticed (Eisner et al. 1978) and, on the other hand, that decorated prey can avoid being attacked (Nakahira & Arakawa 2006). The mechanism to avoid being noticed consists of visually (Cott 1940) or chemically (Vencl et al. 1999) deceiving others by incorporating a layer of exogenous material like feces, dead insects, sand, rocks, lichens, or plant materials.

Among the materials for decorations, the use of lichens is well known in the scientific literature, with prominent examples like the Chrysopidae (Neuroptera) larvae of *Leucochrysa pavida* (Skorepa & Sharp 1971) and the Psychidae (Lepidoptera) caterpillars of *Luffia ferchaultella* (McDonogh 1939, Sims 1999). Other less known examples include larvae of the Neuroptera *Hemerobius* sp. (Sowerby 1806, Cott 1940), larvae of the Psocoptera *Trichadenotecnum fasciatum* (Henderson & Hackett 1986), caterpillars of the Lepidoptera *Eudarcia richardsonii* (Richardson 1974) and adults of several species in the Coleoptera genus *Gymnopholus* (Gressitt et al. 1965, Gressitt 1966). But by far most of the interactions with lichens occur with Lepidoptera (Richardson 1974, Weber 1974, Sigal 1984, Hawksworth 1991, Núñez Aguila 2006).

Most of our current knowledge is limited to simply describing that lichens have been used for camouflage, without information on the lichen species selection or any other ecological pattern (see exceptions in Gressitt 1966, Henderson & Hackett 1986, and Wilson & Methven 1997). Furthermore, the entomological and lichenological communities are disconnected in the literature, with many cases of lichen use as camouflage by lepidopterans not reaching the lichenological community (Davis 1964, 1975, Núñez Aguila 2004). The limited knowledge is also a result of the difficulty, even by lichen specialists, of studying minute lichen fragments detached from the thallus.

In this study we found an unknown species of tropical caterpillar that lives inside a bag made out of silk and lichen fragments. The forest in which the caterpillars live sustains an abundant and diverse lichen community of around 300 species of lichens (Herrera-Campos et al. 2017) that cover most of the bark on most of the trees (Miranda-González & McCune 2019). Using molecular techniques, we identified the lichens present in the caterpillars bags and tested whether the caterpillars select lichens based on abundance or on a species-specific selection.

## Methods

#### Study area

The study was made in the Chamela-Cuixmala Biosphere Reserve, located 2 km inland from the Pacific Coast of Mexico. All samples were found in the tropical dry forest component of the Reserve, which is characterized by a warm sub-humid climate with summer rains (Garcia 2004) and a dry season of six continuous months in which more than 95% of the plants lose their leaves completely. The remaining six months of the year are marked by a fast greening of the canopy which is the product of short and intense rains intercalated with dry periods. The area has a strong oceanic influence that maintains mean monthly values of relative humidity above 75% year-round, with mean annual temperature of 24.6°C and mean annual precipitation of 763 mm (1977-2006), of which 80% falls between the months of July and October (Garcia-Oliva et al. 2002, Maass et al. 2002, Sánchez-Azofeifa et al. 2013).

The mature forest consists of trees 4-15 m tall, in a dense pattern of up to 4500 trees per ha, with more than 50% of the stems having a diameter at breast height (DBH) smaller than 5 cm (Lott et al. 1987). Lichen communities are predominantly of crustose

growth form and cover most of the bark on most of the trees (Miranda-González & McCune 2019). Both plants and arthropods are highly diverse, with 1149 and more than 2200 species respectively (Lott & Atkinson 2006, Rodríguez-Palafox & Corona 2002, García Aldrete & Ayala 2004).

#### Field observations

Samples were found by walking through the forest and inspecting closely the bark of hundreds of trees during 7 trips to the study area from 2014 to 2017. Caterpillar bags were collected into plastic tubes and preliminarily analyzed at the Chamela Biological Field Station. Empty bags were kept for further study and living caterpillars were returned to the field.

## Lichen analysis of bags

Most of the lichens present in the caterpillar bags were too small to identify with traditional methods, to solve the problem in those cases we used molecular techniques. We selected 9 well-conserved bags and carefully detached a small piece for every lichen that looked slightly different on each bag. For each lichen piece we applied a five-minute wash with acetone to elute secondary substances. Total DNA was extracted per cleaned lichen piece using the Sigma-Aldrich REDExtract-N-Amp Plant PCR Kit (St. Louis, Missouri, U.S.A.) following the manufacturer's instructions, except only 15  $\mu$ l of extraction buffer and 15  $\mu$ l of dilution buffer were used per sample. The whole ITS was amplified and sequenced using the primers ITS1F and ITS4 (Gardes & Bruns 1993; White et al. 1990).

Each 10  $\mu$ l PCR reaction consisted of 5  $\mu$ l R4775 Sigma-Aldrich REDExtract-n-Amp PCR Ready Mix, 0.5  $\mu$ l of each primer (10  $\mu$ M), 3  $\mu$ l of water, and 1  $\mu$ l of DNA template diluted at 1:10 in water. The PCR cycling conditions were: 95 °C for 5 min, followed by 35 cycles of 95 °C for 30 s, 52 °C for 45 s, and 72 °C for 105 s, followed by 72 °C for 5 min. 2  $\mu$ l of each PCR product were visualized on 1.5% TBA agarose gel stained with GelRed (Biotium). Single bands were cleaned directly from PCR products with ExoSAP-IT ® for PCR product cleanup (Affymetrix, Santa Clara, CA, USA). If double bands appeared the rest of the PCR product was gel-extracted and cleaned with GELase (Epicentre Biotechnologies, Madison, Wisconsin, U.S.A.) following manufacturer's instructions. Samples were sequenced at Eurofins MWG Operon LLC (Louisville, KY). Each 12  $\mu$ l reaction consisted of 2.4  $\mu$ l primer (at 10  $\mu$ M), 2  $\mu$ l undiluted PCR product cleaned with ExoSAP and 7.6  $\mu$ l water or 2.4  $\mu$ l primer (at 10  $\mu$ M) and 9.6  $\mu$ l DNA cleaned with GELase.

To identify the species of lichens present in the caterpillars bags we performed a BLAST analysis against the GenBank database, however, none of the samples was successfully identified to the species level. We therefore generated our own database of ITS from lichens occurring in the study area. Lichen DNA was obtained from recent collections of the first author and from the lichen collection of the MEXU herbarium. Lichens were identified using standard techniques in lichenology (Bungartz 2002) with an Olympus SZ61 dissecting microscope and an Olympus BX41 compound microscope. Thin layer chromatography (TLC) was performed with solvents A and C using the standard techniques in Culberson & Johnson (1982) and Orange et al. (2010). Once each lichen fragment was identified to the species level in each bag, we calculated the cover value of each lichen species per bag. Given that some lichen pieces were detached for the molecular analysis, we calculated the cover values with a mix of pre-detaching photographs and post-detaching bags.

To calculate the level of specificity for lichen species selection in the construction of caterpillars bags, we compare the number of lichen species present in the study area against the lichen species used as material construction. Furthermore, we used herbarium material from the study area as a proxy to calculate natural species abundances for the two most common lichen species present in the bags. This was done by using the proportion of herbarium samples for each species of the genus *Dirinaria* as their expected abundances in the study area. Using a chi-square test, we test if the caterpillars select those lichen species in proportion to their abundance in the study area or not.

## Caterpillar identification

Giving the lack of adult specimens we used the keys of Stehr (1987) for immature insects. We also generated a genetic barcode using the gene COI and the protocol mentioned above, except we used the Sigma-Aldrich REDExtract-N-Amp Tissue PCR Kit (St. Louis, Missouri, U.S.A.), the primers LepF and LepR (Hebert et al. 2004), and an annealing temperature of 45 °C.

#### Results

## Caterpillar Biology

A species of caterpillar of the moth family Psychidae was found using lichens as building blocks for its bag (Fig. 6.1a). The bags are internally made of silk and have an outer layer of lichens that completely covers their surface. The lichens are attached to each bag following two patterns: 1) minute (0.05–0.4 mm) pieces of lichens of a rounded to irregular shape are cut and adhered to the bag with silk in a concentric pattern. As the caterpillar grows, more concentric rings are attached to the bag with the oldest rings in the caudal position. 2) on top of the first lichen layer, larger lichen pieces of 0.4–2 mm are secured. These larger pieces are composed of whole lichen lobes and are not completely appressed to the bag, sometimes giving the impression of lateral fins (Fig. 6.3a) or even a complete lichen thallus.

The bags have an oblanceolate shape with a posterior opening in which the fecal pellets are expelled and a wider anterior opening in which the head and thorax can protrude. The anterior opening can be rapidly closed by folding the upper part of the bag in what resembles a hood (Fig. 6.1b). The dimensions of the bags are approximately 10–16 mm long by 2–4 mm wide in the upper part and 1.5–3 mm wide in the basal part.

The species of caterpillar was not abundant in the study area; however, we were able to find 18 living individuals and 24 empty bags in the course of our study. Most of the individuals were found solitary or occasionally in groups of two. All individuals were found on the bark of trees and usually very well camouflaged against the lichens on the trunk. The living caterpillars and empty bags were typically aligned parallel to the tree trunk or branch and with the head facing upwards.

No adult moths were found; nonetheless, some bags still contained the pupal exuvia that emerged from the posterior part of the bag (Fig. 6.1c). The exuvia showed the presence of wings, suggesting male moths (Rhainds et al. 2009) and consequently a non-parthenogenic species. Giving the lack of adult specimens, it was not possible to identify the caterpillars (Fig. 6.1d) to species or even to genus. Instead, we amplified the genetic barcode of the species using the gene COI (Appendix 6.1). The closest relatives in the GenBank databased were the genera *Lomera* and *Cladia*, both associated with the subfamily Oiketicinae, as well as an unknown species in Oiketicinae.

## Lichen component of the bags

We successfully sequenced the ITS gene from 33 lichen pieces obtained from nine moth bags (Appendix 6.1). A preliminary maximum likelihood analysis in Appendix 6.2 (alignment length 728 bases of which 437 were variable positions), separated the sequences in only six operational taxonomic units (OTU's). The Blast analysis of the new generated sequences against the GenBank database showed a non-lichenized species close to *Fusarium equiseti* (Corda) Sacc. and five lichen species. None of the lichen sequences matched a species in the GenBank database, however, two OTU's were classified in the genus *Dirinaria*, one for each of the genera *Physcia* and *Chrysothrix*, and one in an unknown genus in the order Arthoniales.

To further identify the lichens used as construction material, we created an ITS database of foliose lichens from the study area with an emphasis on the genus *Dirinaria*. A further 50 ITS sequences were generated, belonging to 25 OTU's, including 10 putative species (or operational taxonomic units) of *Dirinaria* and 5 species of *Physcia* (data not shown). This allowed us to match the small pieces of lichens on each of the moth bags to actual herbarium lichen samples, which we then identified with standard techniques.

The three most important species in terms of biomass on the bags belonged to the family Physciaceae (Table 6.1). *Dirinaria aegialita s.l.* (Fig. 6.2a) was the most common lichen used as construction material. It was found in 77 percent of the bags, and when present, constituted a mean of 78 percent of the lichen material per bag. *Dirinaria leopoldii* (Fig. 6.2b) and *Chrysothrix* sp. (Fig. 6.2d) were present on 55 percent of the bags, *Physcia* sp. (Fig. 6.2c) on 33 percent, and both the unknown member of the Arthoniales (Fig. 6.2e) and the species of *Fusarium* (Fig. 6.3a) in only one occasion.

Of the two patterns of lichen attachment on the bags (Fig. 6.3a), the five lichen species were present as small pieces forming the first lichen layer. The second lichen layer, formed with larger pieces, only included the three micro-foliose species in the family Physciaceae. This second layer in particular was observed overgrowing the empty bags that remain adhered to the trees (Fig. 6.3b), while the lichens in the ventral part of those bags (towards the tree) were commonly dead.

## Specificity of lichen species in the local lichenobiota context

There was a high level of specificity of species of lichens for the bag construction. Of the more than 300 species of lichens in the study area (Herrera-Campos et al. 2017), of which around 90 percent have a crustose growth form, only four species of lichens were used as bag material in more than one occasion, 75 percent of which had a micro-foliose growth form.

To test specificity for the genus *Dirinaria*, the main component of the bags, herbarium samples of *Dirinaria* were used as a proxy for species abundance in the study area. We found that the most collected species were *D. aegialita s.l.* and *D. leopoldii*, corresponding to 41 and 17 percent of the collected specimens respectively (n = 32collections in total). Using a chi-square, we tested the null hypothesis that the caterpillars select the two species of *Dirinaria* in proportion to their abundance in the study area or, alternatively, that caterpillars preferred one species or the other. The results suggest that the caterpillars select for *D. aegialita s.l.* and *D. leopoldii* at a higher rate than what is expected by their abundance in the study area (p < 0.001; observed proportion of *D*. aegialita = 0.77, expected = 0.37; observed proportion of *D. leopoldii* = 55.55, expected = 21.8). A similar pattern is expected with the only species of *Physcia* selected by the caterpillars, however, our sampling was insufficient to evaluate selection of this genus.

## Discussion

## Lichen specificity

The caterpillars studied in this paper were highly selective in the lichens they use to construct their bags. Out of around 300 species of lichens expected in the study area, only 5 of them were used as bag material. Interestingly, most of the lichen material belonged to micro-foliose lichens, which are a small fraction of the lichen communities in the study area (Miranda-Gonzalez & McCune 2019). We suggest that this can be explained by the utility of micro-foliose lichens vs. crustose lichens. Pieces of micro-foliose lichens can easily be cut, then attached to the bags. Micro-foliose lichens are also easer to separate from the bark and are positioned in a way that allows easier access to the mandibles of the caterpillars. Micro-foliose lichens retain their basic form when cut into small pieces, while crustose lichens are less easily removed as intact sheets.

Among the at least 25 species of (micro-)foliose lichens in the area, the caterpillar selectivity was again high, with only three species being selected. The most abundant species on the moth bags, *Dirinaria aegialita s.l.* and *Dirinaria leopoldii*, were also the most abundant in the study area, within the genus *Dirinaria*. Even though our study was not designed to test for differences in abundance between the local lichen community and the lichens used as material for construction, our results point towards preferential selection of lichens disproportionate to their abundance in the study area. Nonetheless, this hypothesis is based on using herbarium material as a proxy to lichen abundance in the forest. Given that sample collection is usually focused on obtaining higher diversity, instead of community structure, a future study specifically designed to test this hypothesis is needed to clarify its validity.

In the meantime, we propose that the same reasons that make a species abundant could make it a useful material for construction. All the moth bags containing living caterpillars were covered by lichens that appeared to be in good health. We do not know if the lichens are replaced constantly or if they survive for an extended time on the bags, but given that they tend to overgrow the bags when the caterpillars die, it is expected that at least some of the lichens are still viable while on the bags. Furthermore, Slocum & Lawrey (1976) found that the photosynthesis and respiration rates of lichens used as camouflage by the green lacewing *Leucochrysa pavida* in a temperate forest, were equal to the rates of the same lichen species when they were not being used as camouflage, suggesting they remain viable.

It is possible that caterpillar selection of lichens has evolved such that lichens are chosen when they survive a transient lifestyle: the construction process as well as the increased mobility and continuous change of microhabitat. The lichen species with that plasticity in their physiology would also be well equipped to do well on their own and henceforth be abundant. At the same time, the propagation of lichens by the empty moths bags could provide a positive feedback loop that increases the lichen abundance. Furthermore, the three micro-foliose lichens found in the moths bags were also found growing on other substrates beside tree bark: *D. aegialita s.l.* on roots of epiphytes, *D. leopoldii* on dead wood, and *Physcia* sp 1 on old flagging. This, in itself, suggests those species are ecologically flexible. On the other hand, the other common lichen on the moths bags, *Chrysothrix* sp 1, was typically found growing on top of *D. aegialita s.l.* This could provide easy access of this lichen for the caterpillar, and at the same time, a more similar appearance of the bag to the lichen *D. aegialita s.l.* 

This is the first time molecular techniques were used to identify the lichens used by arthropods. Given the difficulty of identifying small fragments of lichens with traditional techniques, most of the previous work on this topic did not provide results on selectivity of the lichen-arthropod interaction. The only paper that previously studied the lichen-arthropod specificity was Wilson & Methven (1997). In their remarkable study, they compared the chemical profile of lichens used by the green lacewing *L. parvida*  against the chemical profile of the lichens in their locality. They found *L. parvida* selected lichens with the metabolites atranorin, usnic acid and/or zeorin. Of the 45 epiphyte lichens present in their study area only three (*Lecanora strobilina, Lepraria* sp. 1, and *Myelochroa aurulenta*) fit the chemical profile used by *L. parvida*. Their methodology could not distinguish lichens that do not produce metabolites, nor differences in chemical profiles within lichens (medulla vs. cortex), nor the presence/absence combinations for the three lichens that fit the chemical profile. However, their 3 out of 45 rate of specificity for lichen species follows a similar tendency of high selectivity as our rate of 5 out of 300 species of lichens used.

# Benefits of living in a lichen bag

Animals that live inside a bag obtain advantages for their survival. Protection against physical attacks by other invertebrates have been demonstrated for larvae of caddisflies (Ferry et al. 2013), bagworm moths (Sugiura 2016), and leaf beetles (Brown & Funk 2010). Regardless of the material in the bags (leaves, minerals, sticks or feces) the rate of surviving a physical attack increased dramatically when the bag is present (Ferry et al. 2013, Sugiura 2016). Bags also increase the apparent size of the animals (Otto 2000) which can deter predators and offers extra protection against physical attacks (Sugiura 2016). The camouflage provided by bags or trash packets was also effective in reducing the rate of attack from visual predators by Reduviidae bugs (Jackson & Pollard 2007), Majid crabs (Thanh et al. 2003), green lacewings (Nakahira & Arakawa 2006), and bagworms moths (Rhainds et al. 2009).

Besides avoiding predator-prey interactions, bags also provide protection against weather conditions. In temperate ecosystems, internal temperature of bagworm bags increases with respect to the environment, accelerating development (Rhainds et al. 2009). However, in tropical ecosystems the bags could provide shelter against excessive direct sunlight and moderate fluctuations in humidity. Experimental studies by Kaufmann (1968) showed that if the bags are removed, the Psychidae larvae will dye of dehydration in a matter of days. The microclimate advantages of living inside a bag could be particularly important to survive the harsh conditions of the tropical dry forest. Although there is virtually no information on most of the biology of the caterpillars found in this study, our molecular results showed it is a member of the Oiketicinae subfamily. Neotropical caterpillars in this group are known to have development times of 168-288 days (Rhainds et al. 2009). This period of time is much longer than the duration of the rainy season in the study area (Maass et al. 2018), which suggest the caterpillars might need to extend its development into the dry season. If this is the case, the internal microclimatic regulation of the bag might increase the survival rates.

A bag constructed from lichens might react differently to a bag constructed from leaves or sticks. Lichens can absorb water vapor directly from the air, even though humidity can accumulate in the surface of other biological materials, the lack of cuticle in lichens allows the water to penetrate the tissue, which leads to a larger amount of absorbed water. This humidity does not necessary reach the caterpillar inside the bag, but it could momentarily serve as a climatic barrier against extreme temperature. Lichens can also provide extra benefits by their high content of secondary metabolites (Lawrey 1986) which can deter predators by being unpalatable (Lawrey 1983, Asplund & Wardle 2013) or present antimicrobial properties (Ranković et al. 2008). Lastly, lichens cover approximately 80% of the bark of the trees (Miranda-González & McCune 2019) in which the caterpillar lives, conferring an excellent camouflage for the caterpillar bags.

## Caterpillar and lichen ID

The taxonomy of the moth family Psychidae is based predominantly on characters of adult males (Davis 1964, Rhainds et al. 2009). This becomes a serious problem when the adult moth is not available, as is our case. However, by providing the genetic barcode of the species, we are confident that an appropriate species name for our samples will eventually be found. The CO1 gene we used is the official genetic barcode for animals and has been shown to be effective in delimiting species of Lepidoptera (Hajibabaei et al. 2006, Chevasco et al. 2014). Nonetheless, most species of Psychidae have no sequences available in GenBank and there are an estimated 500 undescribed species (Sobczyk

2011). Among the species of the family, those associated with lichens are less studied and it has been estimated that 80 percent of them in the Neotropics are undescribed (Davis 1975, Davis 2000).

Unsurprisingly, our sequences only showed that the caterpillars in this study belong to the subfamily Oiketicinae. This diverse subfamily has a worldwide distribution (except Antarctica), it can present high fecundity levels, it is associated with several families of host plants, and its larvae can be omnivorous scavengers (Rhainds et al. 2009, Sobczyk 2011). The position of the caterpillars in this study as members of the subfamily Oiketicinae was sufficient to preliminary rule out all the known examples of Psychidae that use lichens as material construction for their bags.

The bags in our study look very similar to those of *Luffia lapidella* and *Luffia ferchaultella*, which are already sequenced for CO1 (Mutanen et al. 2016). However, these two European species belong in the subfamily Psychinae (Sobczyk 2011) and are not known from America. Other species in the subfamily Psychinae that cover their bags with lichens include the European *Bacotia claustrella* and *Proutia betulina* (Richardson 1974). In the New World, *Prochalia licheniphilus* in Cuba (Nuñez Aguila 2004), and *Prochalia pygmaea* and *Zamopsyche commentella* in the USA (Davis 1964) also cover their bags with lichens.

One moth bag probably belonging to *Paucivena hispaniolae* in the subfamily Epichnopteriginae was found to use lichens in a similar way as the caterpillars in our study (Davis 1975, Fig. 188). Other bags decorated with lichens are reported for *Dahlica lichenella* (Hawksworth 1991) and *Narycia duplicella* (Richardson 1974) in the subfamily Naryciinae. In some cases (e.g., bags of *Lumacra brasiliensis*, *Naevipenna cruttwelli*, *Siederia walshella*, and *Taleporia tubulosa*), lichen material seems only secondary or fortuitous, instead, the main materials are sand, pieces of bark and leaves (Davis 1964, Davis 1975, Richardson 1974). Problems derived from incomplete taxonomic knowledge also apply to the lichen component of the interaction. By using a genetic approach to identify the lichens on the bags we encountered a high level of polyphyletic species in the lichen genus *Dirinaria*. Our most abundant species, *Dirinaria aegialita*, is the only species in the genus that has isidia-like outgrowths that break into soredia; however, by analyzing the sequences from GenBank and from our study area, we found at least three independent, supported clades that share this diagnostic character. Further work is needed to delimit which of the clades corresponds to the true *D. aegialita*; meanwhile, we used the term *sensu lato* for the identity of our samples. Our preliminary analysis from personal and GenBank sequences also revealed that the common and widespread *Dirinaria applanata* is a mix of at least six different supported clades.

The high level of specialized methods and knowledge required to identify immature psychids and minute pieces of lichens has proven to be a barrier to study the ecological interactions of these organisms. Our knowledge of even worthy text-book examples like the lichen cover bags of *Luffia lapidella* and *Dahlica lichenella*, known since the 1700's, are limited to the following statement: they use lichens to construct their bags. Almost no information is available on which species of lichens are used, the trophic consequences to lichen use, the level of specificity in the selection, and how much the specificity of lichen selection differs among localities. We sincerely hope that our methodological approach will provide an accessible way to study these widespread interactions around the world.

## References

- Asplund, J. & Wardle, D. A. 2013. The impact of secondary compounds and functional characteristics on lichen palatability and decomposition. *Journal of Ecology* 101: 689–700.
- Berke, S. K., Miller, M. & Woodin, S. A. 2006. Modelling the energy–mortality tradeoffs of invertebrate decorating behaviour. *Evolutionary Ecology Research* 8: 1409–1425.
- Brown, C. G. & Funk, D. J. 2010. Antipredatory properties of an animal architecture: how complex faecal cases thwart arthropod attack. *Animal Behaviour* 79: 127– 136.

- Bungartz F. 2002. Introduction. In: Nash T. H. III, Ryan B.D., Gries C. & Bungartz F. (eds.) Lichen Flora of the Greater Sonoran Desert Region. Lichens Unlimited, Arizona State University, Tempe, Arizona. 532 pp.
- Chevasco, V., Elzinga, J. A., Mappes, J. & Grapputo, A. 2014. Evaluation of criteria for species delimitation of bagworm moths (Lepidoptera: Psychidae). *European Journal of Entomology* 111: 121–136.
- Cott, H. B. 1940. Adaptive coloration in animals. Methuen, London.
- Culberson, C. & Johnson, A. 1982. Substitution of methyl *tert.*-butyl ether for diethyl ether in standardized thin layer chromatographic method for lichen products. *Journal of Chromatography* 238: 438–487.
- Davis, D. R. 1964. Bagworm moths of the western hemisphere (Lepidoptera: Psychidae). *United States National Museum Bulletin* 244: 1–233.
- Davis, D. R. 1975. A review of the West Indian moths of the family Psychidae with descriptions of new taxa and immature stages. *Smithsonian Contributions to Zoology* 188: 1–66.
- Davis, D. 2000. *Brachygyna incae*, a new genus and species of Psychid from Peru with atypical larval biology. *Tropical Lepidoptera* 10: 51–58.
- Eisner, T., Hicks, K., Eisner, M. & Robson, D. S. 1978. "Wolf-in-sheep's-clothing" strategy of a predaceous insect larva. *Science* 199: 790–794.
- Ferry, E. E., Hopkins, G. R., Stokes, A. N., Mohammadi, S., Brodie Jr, E. D. & Gall, B. G. 2013. Do all portable cases constructed by caddisfly larvae function in defense? *Journal of Insect Science* 13:5.
- García, E. 2004. Modificaciones al sistema de clasificación climática de Koppen (para adaptarlo a las condiciones de la República Mexicana). Instituto de Geografía, UNAM. Serie libros No. 6. 5ª edición. México.
- García Aldrete, A. N. & Ayala, B. R. eds. 2004. Artropodos de Chamela. UNAM. Mexico, 233 pp.
- García-Oliva, F., Camou A. & Maass, J. M. 2012. El clima en la región central de la costa del Pacifico mexicano. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete & M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp 3-10. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Gardes M. & Bruns T. D. 1993. ITS primers with enhanced specificity for basidiomycetes – application to the identification of mycorrhizae and rusts. *Molecular Ecology* 2: 113–118.
- Gressitt, J. L. 1966. Epizoic symbiosis: the Papuan weevil genus *Gymnopholus* (Leptopiinae) symbiotic with cryptogamic plants, oribatid mites, rotifers and nematodes. *Pacific Insects* 8: 221–280.
- Gressitt, J. L., Sedlacek, J. & Szent-Ivany, J. J. H. 1965. Flora and fauna on backs of large Papuan moss-forest weevils. *Science* 150: 1833–1835.
- Hajibabaei, M., Janzen, D. H., Burns, J. M., Hallwachs, W. & Hebert, P. D. 2006. DNA barcodes distinguish species of tropical Lepidoptera. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 103: 968–971.
- Hawksworth, D. L. 1991. Linnaeus, the first report of Lichenophagy in psychid moths, and the identity of *Lichen candelarius*. *Lichenologist* 23: 92.
- Hebert, P. D., Penton, E. H., Burns, J. M., Janzen, D. H. & Hallwachs, W. 2004. Ten species in one: DNA barcoding reveals cryptic species in the neotropical skipper

butterfly *Astraptes fulgerator*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 101: 14812–14817.

- Henderson, A. & Hackett, D. J. 1986. Lichen and algal camouflage and dispersal in the psocid nymph *Trichadenotecnum fasciatum*. *Lichenologist* 18: 199–200.
- Herrera-Campos, M. A., Miranda-González, R., Lücking, R., Sánchez-Téllez, N. & Barcenas-Peña, A. 2017. Inventario y base de datos de los líquenes de la selva seca de Jalisco. Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México. Instituto de Biología. Informe final SNIB-CONABIO, proyecto No. JF157. Ciudad de México.
- Jackson, R. R. & Pollard, S.D. 2007. Bugs with backpacks deter vision-guided predation by jumping spiders. *Journal of Zoology* 273: 358–363.
- Kaufmann, T. 1968. Observations on the biology and behavior of the evergreen bagworm moth, *Thyridopteryx ephemeraeformis* (Lepidoptera: Psychidae). *Annals of the Entomological Society of America* 61: 38–44.
- Lawrey, J. D. 1983. Lichen herbivore preference: a test of two hypotheses. *American Journal of Botany* 70: 1188–1194.
- Lawrey, J. D. 1986. Biological role of lichen substances. *Bryologist* 89: 111–122.
- Lott, E. J. & Atkinson, T. H. 2006. Mexican and Central American seasonally dry tropical forests; Chamela-Cuixmala, Jalisco, as a focal point for comparison. In: R. T. Pennington, G. P. Lewis, and J. A. Ratter (Eds.). Neotropical savannas and seasonally dry forests. Plant diversity, biogeography, and conservation, pp. 315–342. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL.
- Lott, E. J., Bullock, S. H. & Solis-Magallanes J. A. 1987. Floristic diversity and structure of upland and arroyo forests of coastal Jalisco. *Biotropica* 19: 228–235.
- Maass, J. M., Jaramillo, V., Martínez-Yrízar, A., García-Oliva, F., Pérez-Jiménez A. & Sarukhán, J. 2002. Aspectos funcionales del ecosistema de selva baja caducifolia en Chamela, Jalisco. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete & M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 525-542. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Maass, M., Ahedo-Hernández, R., Araiza, S., Verduzco, A., Martínez-Yrízar, A., Jaramillo, V.J., Parker, G., Pascual, F., García-Méndez, G. & Sarukhán, J. 2018. Long-term (33 years) rainfall and runoff dynamics in a tropical dry forest ecosystem in western Mexico: Management implications under extreme hydrometeorological events. Forest Ecology and Management 426:7–17.
- McDonogh, R. S. 1939. The habitat, distribution and dispersal of the psychid moth, *Luffia ferchaultella*, in England and Wales. *The Journal of Animal Ecology* 8: 10–28.
- Miranda-González, R. & McCune, B. 2019. Chapter 4, The weight of the crust: lichen biomass estimation for tropical dry forests. Manuscript.
- Mutanen, M., Kivelä, S.M., Vos, R.A., Doorenweerd, C., Ratnasingham, S., Hausmann, A., Huemer, P., et al. 2016. Species-level para-and polyphyly in DNA barcode gene trees: strong operational bias in European Lepidoptera. *Systematic Biology* 65: 1024–1040.
- Nakahira, K. & Arakawa, R. 2006. Defensive functions of the trash-package of a green lacewing, *Mallada desjardinsi* (Neuroptera: Chrysopidae), against a ladybird,

*Harmonia axyridis* (Coleoptera: Coccinellidae). *Applied Entomology and Zoology* 41: 111–115.

- Núñez Aguila, R. 2004. Descripción de estadios desconocidos de *Prochalia licheniphilus* (Koehler, 1939) (Lepidoptera: Psychidae), con observaciones sobre su historia natural. *Boletín de la S.E.A.* 35: 197–202.
- Núñez Aguila, R. 2006. Five new species of *Paucivena* Davis, 1975 (Lepidoptera: Tineoidea: Psychidae) from Cuba. *Journal of the Lepidopterists' Society* 60: 121– 137.
- Orange, A., James, P. W. & White, F. J. 2010. Microchemical methods for the identification of lichens. British Lichen Society.
- Otto, C. 2000. Cost and benefit from shield cases in caddis larvae. *Hydrobiologia* 436: 35–40.
- Pérez-de la Fuente, R., Delclòs, X., Peñalver, E., Speranza, M., Wierzchos, J., Ascaso, C. & Engel, M. S. 2012. Early evolution and ecology of camouflage in insects. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 109: 21414–21419.
- Ranković, B., Mišić, M. and Sukdolak, S. 2008. The antimicrobial activity of substances derived from the lichens *Physcia aipolia*, *Umbilicaria polyphylla*, *Parmelia caperata* and *Hypogymnia physodes*. World Journal of Microbiology and *Biotechnology* 24: 1239–1242.
- Rhainds, M., Davis, D. R. & Price, P. W. 2009. Bionomics of bagworms (Lepidoptera: Psychidae). *Annual Review of Entomology* 54: 209–226.
- Richardson, D. H. S. 1974. The Vanishing lichens. Hafner Press. New York. 231 pp.
- Rodríguez-Palafox, A. &. Corona, A. M. 2002. Lista de artrópodos de la región de Chamela, Jalisco, México. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete & M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 203-232. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Ruxton, G. D. & Stevens, M. 2015. The evolutionary ecology of decorating behaviour. *Biology Letters* 11: 20150325.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, A., Calvo-Alvarado, J. Espírito-Santo, M. M., Wilson Fernandes, G, Powers, J. S. & Quesada, M. 2013. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: The Tropi-Dry Endeavor. In: A. Sánchez-Azofeifa, J. S. Powers, G. W. Fernandes & M. Quesada. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: Ecology, Conservation, and Management, pp 1-16. CRC Press. Boca Raton, Florida. U.S.A
- Sigal, L. L. 1984. Of lichens and lepidopterons. *Bryologist* 87: 66–68.
- Sims, I. 1999. Observations on rearing *Luffia* spp. (Lepidoptera: Psychidae) under controlled environmental conditions, with taxonomic notes. *British Journal of Entomology and Natural History* 12: 17–24.
- Skorepa, A. C. & Sharp, A. J. 1971. Lichens in "packets" of lacewing larvae (Chrysopidae). *Bryologist* 74: 363–364.
- Slocum, R. D. & Lawrey, J. D. 1976. Viability of the epizoic lichen flora carried and dispersed by green lacewing (*Nodita pavida*) larvae. *Canadian Journal of Botany* 54: 1827–1831.
- Sobczyk, T. 2011. World Catalogue of Insects Vol. 10: Psychidae (Lepidoptera). UWA Publishing. 468 pp.
- Sowerby, J. 1806. The British Miscellany: Or Coloured Figures of New, Rare and Little Known Animal Subjects: Many Not Before Ascertained to be Inhabitants of the

British Isles: and Chiefly in the Possession of the Author, Volume 2. R. Taylor; London.

- Stehr, F. W. 1987. Immature insects Vo. 1. Kendall/Hunt Publishing. Dubuque, US. 754 pp.
- Sugiura, S. 2016. Bagworm bags as portable armour against invertebrate predators. *PeerJ*, 4: e1686.
- Tauber, C. A., Tauber, M. J. & Albuquerque, G. S. 2014. Debris-carrying in larval Chrysopidae: unraveling its evolutionary history. *Annals of the Entomological Society of America* 107: 295–314.
- Thanh, P. D., Wada, K., Sato, M. & Shirayama, Y. 2003. Decorating behaviour by the majid crab *Tiarinia cornigera* as protection against predators. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 83: 1235–1237.
- Vencl, F. V., Morton, T. C., Mumma, R. O. & Schultz, J. C. 1999. Shield defense of a larval tortoise beetle. *Journal of Chemical Ecology* 25: 549–566.
- Wang, B., Xia, F., Engel, M. S., Perrichot, V., Shi, G., Zhang, H., Chen, J., Jarzembowski, E. A., Wappler, T. & Rust, J. 2016. Debris-carrying camouflage among diverse lineages of Cretaceous insects. *Science Advances* 2: 1501918.
- White, T. J., Bruns, T., Lee, S. & Taylor, J. 1990. Amplification and direct sequencing of fungal ribosomal RNA genes for phylogenetics. In: Innis, N., Gelfand, D., Sninsky, J. & White, T. (Eds.). *PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications*. Academic Press. Pp. 315–322.
- Weber, W. A. 1974. Two lichen-arthropod associations in Australia and New Guinea. *Lichenologist* 6: 168.
- Wilson, P. J. & Methven, A. S. 1997. Lichen use by larval *Leucochrysa pavida* (Neuroptera: Chrysopidae). *Bryologist* 100: 448–453.

**Table 6.1** Cover percent of lichen species used as material for each bag construction. At the bottom is the frequency of which each lichen species was found in the caterpillars bags. On the right is the number of DNA sequences obtained for each caterpillars bag.

Bag	Dirinaria	Dirinaria	Chrysothrix	Physcia	Arthonial	DNA
number	aegialita s.l.	leopoldii	sp. 1	sp. 1		samples
1	88	10	2	0	0	4
2	84	1	0	15	0	2
3	30	67	3	0	0	5
4	70	30	1	0	0	3
5	98	0	2	0	0	5
6	0	15	0	85	0	3
7	0	0	1	99	0	3
8	100	0	0	0	0	2
9	80	0	0	0	20	5
Frequency (percent)	77.8	55.6	55.6	33.4	11	



**Figure 6.1** Caterpillar general biology. A) Bag against a lichen background on field conditions. B) Anterior opening of the bags: closed on left and opened on right. C) Exuvias attached to the posterior ends of the bags. D) General view of a caterpillar outside the bag. All scales equal 5 mm.



**Figure 6.2** Lichen species used by caterpillars in bag construction. A) *Dirinaria aegialita s.l.* (*Miranda M354*) B) *Dirinaria leopoldii* (*Miranda M211*). C) *Physcia sp.* (*Miranda M353*) D) Unknown white lichen (arrow) in the order Arthoniales (bag B185). E) Yellow lichen (arrow) Chrysothrix sp. (bag A-004). A-C scales equal 5 mm, D-E scales equal 1 mm.


**Figure 6.3** Lichen component of the bags. A) Lichen species and the fungus *F. equiseti* arrangement on the bags. Notice the first layer made from small lichen pieces and the second layer made from bigger pieces giving the impressions of fins. B) Lichen overgrowth after the bag is abandoned. Notice an opening (white arrow) made from a parasite that shows the caterpillar died. All scales equal 2 mm.

New sequences used as reference for this study				
Taxon	Voucher	DNA number	ITS	CO1
Lichenized fungi				
Dirinaria aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	Miranda 5025	RMG189	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	Miranda 5030	RMG354	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	Miranda 5028	RMG346	GB	
Dirinaria leopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	Miranda 5024	RMG178	GB	
D. leopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	Miranda 5027	RMG211	GB	
D. leopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	Miranda 5031	RMG360	GB	
Physcia sp.	Miranda 5026	RMG208	GB	
Physcia sp.	Miranda 5029	RMG353	GB	
Physcia sp.	Miranda 4539	RMG220	GB	
Lepidoptera				
Oiketicinae sp.	Miranda_Bsn			GB
Oiketicinae sp.	Miranda_B78			GB
New sequences obtained from caterpillars bags				
Taxon	Voucher	DNA number	ITS	
Arthonial	B185	B185-4	GB	
Chrysothrix sp	B078	B078-2	GB	
Dirinaria aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	A016	A016-1	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	A016	A016-2	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	A016	A016-4	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	Asn	Asn-2	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	Asn	Asn-3	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B004	B004-1	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B025	B025-3	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B078	B078-1	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B078	B078-3	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B078	B078-4	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B078	B078-5	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel. ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B135	B135-1	GB	
D. aegialita s.l. (Afzel, ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B135	B135-2	GB	
D aegialita s l (Afzel, ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B185	B185-1	GB	
D aegialita s l (Afzel ex Ach) B I Moore	B185	B185-2	GB	
D aegialita s l (Afzel ex Ach) B I Moore	B185	B185-5	GB	
D. acgialita s.l. (Afzel ex Ach.) B.J. Moore	B185	B185-6	GB	
Diringrig loopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	A 016	A 016 3	GR	
D laonoldii (Stain) D.D. Awasthi	R010	A010-3	CP	
D. leopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	B004	B004-2	GR	
D. leopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	B004	B004-3	GR	
D. leopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	B025	B025-1	GB	
D. leopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	B025	B025-1 B025-2	GR	
D. leopoldii (Stein) D.D. Awasthi	B023	B023-2 B003-3	GB	
Fusarium aquisati (Corda) Sacc	B004	B004-5	GB	
Physica sp	B004	B093_1	GR	
Physica sp.	B093	B093-2	GR	
Physica sp	B114	B114-1	GR	
Physica sp.	B114	B114-2	GB	
Physica sp.	B114	B114-3	GB	

Appendix 6.1 New sequences generated in this study.



**Appendix 6.2** Operational taxonomic units of lichens used in bag construction. Tree shows a Maximum Likelihood analysis. Support values are shown as numbers if bootstrap values  $\geq$  75.

## CHAPTER 7. CONCLUSIONS

Ricardo Miranda-González

The main purpose of this dissertation was to contribute towards a framework that could allow the incorporation of the study of lichens into the understanding of the functionality and dynamics of tropical dry forests (TDF). Given the scarce knowledge of lichens from this ecosystem, the dissertation was divided in two parts: one for systematics and one for ecology.

From the systematics point of view, our findings extended far beyond the lichens of TDF. We found new collections of the long believed to be extinct *Polypyrenula sexlocularis*, while at the same time updating its distribution from the Caribbean to the Neotropics, describing parts of its natural history and correcting its systematic position with the use of morphology and molecular data.

We also described the new genus *Jocatoa*, to accommodate an orphan lichen species, previously known as *Medusulina texana*, and described from the southeast USA. Finally, we described two new species in the subfamily Redonographoideae (Graphidaceae). This subfamily, with previously only six known species, is limited to dry regions with oceanic influence and was only known growing on rocks. Our two new species are the only instances in the family with a corticolous habit and one of them represents a new record at the genus level for the Northern Hemisphere. Furthermore, we provided diagnostic anatomical characters to distinguish the subfamily and the genera within.

We clearly need a systematic and taxonomic revisions for the lichens of the TDF. The results of such local studies will have a widespread positive effect in understanding the systematics and ecology of lichenized fungi around the world.

From an ecological point of view, we found that lichens not only give the impression of being abundant in the TDF, but that their biomass is equivalent to 59% of the leaf biomass in the forest. This amount of resources is so large, that neglecting to include lichens in future studies in the TDF at the ecosystem scale, should no longer be a possibility. We not only managed to characterize the amount of lichen as resources, but

also demonstrated they are being consumed in large quantities throughout the year. The stability of the annual lichen herbivory rates in our four-year study, suggest that lichens are an integral component of the ecosystem functioning. After our research, it is now possible to conclude that crustose lichens in the TDF should be considered as primary producers that support substantial parts of the trophic networks in the forest.

Besides trophic interactions, we found that lichens of the TDF are used by other organisms, specifically as construction material for bags of caterpillars in the family Psychidae. Although we described the interactions with only one species of caterpillar, at least four other species of insects in the study area were observed using lichens in a similar, though less charismatic way. For the first time, we managed to draw a clear understanding of the level of selectivity for lichens by these caterpillars. We also found these interactions to be widespread and in a strong need of even basic ecological information.

During this dissertation, we moved from an almost complete lack of ecological knowledge about lichens of TDF, to a significant understanding of their relevance and potential at the ecosystem scale. Further work is needed in several areas, but our results can be used as the basis for studies dealing with the continuity of the ecosystem functioning during the dry season, detailed trophic networks sustained by lichens, and mineral cycling at the ecosystem scale.

Finally, this dissertation is also a call to other researchers across the world, but in particular in the tropics. Lichens, although small and usually overlooked, can and should be included in integral ecosystem studies. We provide in here not only our results, but also methods and techniques that will allow ecological studies of lichens in tropical areas, as well as in the study of interactions with invertebrates around the world.

- Ayala, R. 2011. Artículos resultado de estudios realizados en la estación de biología Chamela y su área de influencia.: http://www.ibiologia.unam.mx/ebchamela/www/articulos.html. (Last version February 22, 2011).
- Aptroot, A., Lücking, R., Sipman, H. J. M., Umaña, L. & Chaves, J. L. 2008. A first assessment of the lichen biodiversity inventory in Costa Rica: Pyrenocarpous lichens with bitunicate asci. *Bibliotheca Lichenologica* 97: 1-162.
- Asplund, J., Larsson, P., Vatne, S. & Gauslaa, Y. 2010. Gastropod grazing shapes the vertical distribution of epiphytic lichens in forest canopies. *Journal of Ecology* 98: 218–225.
- Barcenas-Peña, A. 2016. Taxonomía y comparación de la diversidad de *Graphis* en diferentes tipos de vegetación en México. PhD Dissertation. Posgrado en Ciencias Biológicas. Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México. México.
- Berryman, S. & McCune, B. 2006. Estimating epiphytic macrolichen biomass from topography, stand structure and lichen community data. *Journal of Vegetation Science* 17: 157–170.
- Boucher, V. L. & D. E. Stone. 1992. Epiphytic lichen biomass. In: G. C. Carroll & D. T. Wicklow (Eds.). The fungal community. Its organization and role in the ecosystem, pp 583–599. Second edition. Marcell Dekker, New York, USA.
- Bullock, S. H., Mooney H. A. & Medina, E. (Eds.). 1995. Seasonally dry tropical forests. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge. UK.
- Dirzo, R., Young, H. S., Mooney, H. A. & Ceballos, G. (eds.). 2011. Seasonally Dry Tropical Forests: Ecology and Conservation. Island Press. U.S.A.
- Egea, J. M. & Torrente, P. 1993. *Cresponea* a new genus of lichenized fungi in the order Arthoniales (Ascomycotina). *Mycotaxon* 48: 301–331.
- García Aldrete, A. N. & Ayala, B. R. (eds.). 2004. Artropodos de Chamela. UNAM. Mexico.
- Gerson, U. & Seward, M. R. D. 1977. Lichen-invertebrate associations. In: Seward M. R.D. Lichen ecology, pp. 69–119. Academic Press, London, UK.

- Herrera-Campos, M. A., Pérez- Pérez, R. E. & Nash, T. H. III (Eds.). 2016. Lichens of Mexico. The Parmeliaceae - Keys, distribution and specimen descriptions. *Bibliotheca Lichenologica* 110: 1–723.
- Herrera-Campos, M. A., Miranda-González, R., Lücking, R., Sánchez-Téllez, N. & A.
  Barcenas-Peña. 2017. Inventario y base de datos de los líquenes de la selva seca de Jalisco. Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México. Instituto de Biología.
  Informe final SNIB-CONABIO, proyecto No. JF157. Ciudad de México.
- Herrera-Campos, M. A., Barcenas Peña, A, Miranda-González, R., Altamirano Mejía,
  M., Bautista González, J. A., Martínez Colín, P., Sánchez Téllez, N. & Lücking,
  R. 2019. New lichenized Arthoniales and Ostropales from Mexican seasonally
  tropical dry forest. *Bryologist* (in press).
- Jaramillo, V. J., MartÍnez-YrÍzar, A. & Sanford, Jr. R. L. 2011. Primary productivity and biogeochemistry of seasonally dry tropical forests. In: R. Dirzo, H. S. Young, H. A. Mooney, & G. Ceballos (eds.). Seasonally Dry Tropical Forests: Ecology and Conservation, pp. 109–128. Island Press. U.S.A.
- Jones, C.G. & Shachak, M. 1990. Fertilization of the desert soil by rock-eating snails. *Nature* 346: 839–841.
- Krantz, G. W. & Walter. D. E. 2009. A Manual of Acarology. Texas Tech University Press. Minnesota.
- Lott, E. J. & Atkinson, T. H. 2006. Mexican and Central American seasonally dry tropical forests; Chamela-Cuixmala, Jalisco, as a focal point for comparison. In:
  R. T. Pennington, G. P. Lewis, and J. A. Ratter (Eds.). Neotropical savannas and seasonally dry forests. Plant diversity, biogeography, and conservation, pp. 315–342. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL.
- Lücking, R. 2008. Foliicolous lichenized fungi. Bronx, NY: Published for the Organization for Flora Neotropica by the New York Botanical Garden Press.
- Lücking, R., Johnston, M. K., Aptroot, A., Kraichak, E., Lendemer, J. C., Boonpragob, et al. 2014. One hundred and seventy-five new species of Graphidaceae: closing the gap or a drop in the bucket? *Phytotaxa* 189: 7–38.

- Miles, L., Newton, A. C., DeFries, R. S., Ravilious, C., May, I., Blyth, S., Kapos, V. & Gordon, J. E. 2006. A global overview of the conservation status of tropical dry forests. *Journal of Biogeography* 33: 491–505.
- Miranda-González, R. 2012. Líquenes costrosos de la Estación de Biología Chamela, una análisis de diversidad y composición de especies en diferentes microhábitats. MSc Dissertation. Posgrado en Ciencias Biológicas. Universidad Nacional Autónoma de Mexico, México.
- Murphy, P. G. & Lugo, A. E., 1986. Ecology of tropical dry forest. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 17: 67–88.
- Murphy, P. G. & Lugo, A. E. 1995. Dry forests of Central America and the Caribbean. In: S. H. Bullock, H. A. Mooney, and E. Medina (eds.). Seasonally Dry Tropical Forests, pp. 9-34. Cambridge University Press. Cambridge. UK.
- Nelson, P. R., Roland, C., Macander, M. J. & McCune, B. 2013. Detecting continuous lichen abundance for mapping winter caribou forage at landscape spatial scales. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 137: 43–54.
- Noguera, F. A., Vega-Rivera, J. H., García-Aldrete, A. N. & Quesada, M. (eds.). 2002. Historia Natural de Chamela. Instituto de Biología. UNAM. México.
- Pike, L. H. 1978. The importance of epiphytic lichens in mineral cycling. *Bryologist* 81: 247–257.
- Portillo-Quintero, C. A. & Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A. 2010. Extent and conservation of tropical dry forests in the Americas. *Biological Conservation* 143: 144–155.
- Rodríguez-Palafox, A. & Corona, A. M. Lista de artrópodos de la región de Chamela,
  Jalisco, México. In: F. A. Noguera, J. H. Vega Rivera, A. N. García Aldrete, and
  M. Quesada (eds.). Historia Natural de Chamela, pp. 203–232. Instituto de
  Biología. UNAM. México.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, G. A., Quesada, M., Rodríguez, J. P., Nassar, J. M., Stoner, K. E., Castillo, A., Garvin, T., Zent, E. L., Calvo-Alvarado, J. C., Kalacska, M. E. R., Fajardo, L., Gamon, J. A. & Cuevas-Reyes, P. 2005. Research priorities for Neotropical dry forests. *Biotropica* 37: 477–485.
- Sánchez-Azofeifa, A., Calvo-Alvarado, J., Espírito-Santo, M. M., Wilson Fernandes, G., Powers, J. S. & Quesada, M. 2013a. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: The Tropi-Dry Endeavor. In: A. Sánchez-Azofeifa, J. S. Powers, G. W. Fernandes,

and M. Quesada. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: Ecology, Conservation, and Management, pp 1–16. CRC Press. Boca Raton, Florida. U.S.A.

- Sánchez-Azofeifa, A., Powers, J. S., Fernandes, G. W. & Quesada, M. 2013b. Tropical Dry Forests in the Americas: Ecology, Conservation, and Management. CRC Press. Boca Raton, Florida. U.S.A.
- Trejo I. & Dirzo, R. 2000. Deforestation of seasonally dry tropical forest: a national and local analysis in Mexico. *Biological Conservation* 94: 133–142.
- Ward, R.L. & Marcum, C.L. 2005. Lichen litterfall consumption by wintering deer and elk in western Montana. *The Journal of Wildlife Management* 69: 1081–1089.